CHESTER COLLEGE
ACC. No. 63:17
DEPT. STACK
CLASS No. 820.8001 HAL
LIBRARY

15/-

the

SELECTIONS FROM EARLY MIDDLE ENGLISH

1130–1250

EDITED WITH INTRODUCTIONS AND NOTES

BY

JOSEPH HALL

M.A., Hon. D.Litt., Durham University

PART I: TEXTS

OXFORD

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

Oxford University Press, Amen House, London E.C.4

GLASGOW NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE WELLINGTON
BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS KARACHI KUALA LUMPUR
CAPE TOWN IBADAN NAIROBI ACCRA

FIRST EDITION 1920

REPRINTED LITHOGRAPHICALLY IN GREAT BRITAIN
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD
FROM SHEETS OF THE FIRST EDITION
1949, 1953, 1958

PREFACE

SOME of the texts in this book have already appeared in the Specimens of Early English edited by the Rev. Richard Morris. But Nos. i, ii, iv, vii, xiii and xv are new, the important shorter pieces, Nos. vi, viii, xvi, xviii, xxi and xxiii, are printed in full, and some, as Nos. viii and ix, are taken from additional or better manuscripts. The pieces are arranged tentatively in what appears to be the chronological order of their composition, but Nos. xix and xvii should have come before the Ancrene Wisse, and No. vii has been placed next to the Proverbs of Alfred, from which it appears to be derived. It is hoped that those who study the older book will find in the present one a useful supplement.

The texts follow the manuscripts in all details. The syntax being comparatively simple, there is not much to be gained by modern punctuation, and that of the manuscripts has gained a fresh importance from theories which have been founded upon it. Where obvious mistakes have been corrected in the text, notice is always given in the footnotes. Additions are made within square brackets, and interlineations are printed between accents.

My best thanks are due to the custodians of the libraries for the facilities which with uniform kindness they extended to me in the collation of the manuscripts.

J. H.

WOODSTOCK,
January, 1920.

TABLE

OF

PIECES AND MANUSCRIPTS

PAGE

I. WORCESTER FRAGMENTS 1
Worcester Cathedral Library, 174.

II. SAINT GODRIC'S HYMNS 5
British Museum, Royal 5 F. vii.

III. THE PETERBOROUGH CHRONICLE (A.D. 1132–1154) 5
Bodleian, Laud Misc. 636.

IV. CHARTER OF HENRY THE SECOND 11
B. M., Harleian Charter 111 B. 49.

V. A PARABLE 12
B. M., Cotton Vespasian A. xxii.

VI. THE PROVERBS OF ALFRED 18
Jesus Coll. Oxford, Arch. E. 29.

VII. MEMENTO MORI 29
Same as No. VI.

VIII. POEMA MORALE 30, 31
Lambeth, 487.
B. M., Egerton 613.
Trinity Coll. Camb., B. 14. 52.

IX. ANCRENE WISSE A 54, 55
Corpus Christi Coll. Camb., 402.
Caius Coll., 234.

PAGE

IX. ANCRENE WISSE B 60, 61
Corpus MS., as before.
B. M., Cotton Nero A. xiv, with passages from C inserted between asterisks.
Variants upon MS. Nero from B. M., Cotton Titus D. xviii (without any indicating letter) and B. M., Cotton Cleopatra C. vi (= C). B indicates agreement of Γ and C as against N.

X. IN DIEBUS DOMINICIS 76
Lambeth, 487.

XI. HIC DICENDUM EST DE PROPHETA . . . 79
Same as for No. X.

XII. SERMONS FOR PALM SUNDAY AND EASTER DAY 82
Trinity Coll. Camb., B. 14. 52.

XIII. VICES AND VIRTUES 88
B. M., Stowe 34.

XIV. LAȜAMON 94, 95
B. M., Cotton Caligula A. ix.
B. M., Cotton Otho C. xiii.

XV. ORM 112
Bodleian, Junius 1.

XVI. SAWLES WARDE 117
Bodleian, 34 (to l. 339, p. 127).
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii (from l. 339, p. 127 to end).

XVII. SAINT KATHERINE 128
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii.

XVIII. THE ORISON OF OUR LADY 132
B. M., Cotton Nero A. xiv.

PAGE

XIX. SAINT JULIANA 138, 139
B. M., Royal 17 A. xxvii.
Bodleian, 34.

XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE . . 148, 149
Jesus Coll. Oxford, Arch. E. 29.
B. M., Cotton Caligula A. ix.

XXI. THE BESTIARY 176
B. M., Arundel 292.

XXII. GENESIS AND EXODUS 197
Corpus Christi Coll. Camb., 444.

XXIII. KENTISH SERMONS 214
Bodleian, Laud Misc. 471.

CORRIGENDA

1/17	[nu beoþ]
2/30	[fei]ȝe
11/1	*þ*urh MS kurh
12/15	alisendnesse
14/58	fi*lio*
17/162	d*escendi*
83/32	For v*iam* p*ro* read v*estimenta* p*rosternebant*
85/79	s*e*cla
87/161	Omit words in brackets
150/16	þat
152/57	wit
154/104	bysemar
160/183	nyht
160/185	vych
160/191	quaþ
166/289	In footnote, þule
167/289	In footnote, þule
167/310	eue
168/336	Murehþe ilyche
168/339	holy
221/248	iheed *for* ihee[r]d

I. WORCESTER FRAGMENTS

A. Sicut Oues absque Pastore

[S]*anctus* beda was iboren her on breotene mid us · [f. 63 r
ꝛ he wisliche [writen] awende
þ̄ þeo englis*c* leoden þurh weren ilerde ·
ꝛ he þeo c[not]ten unwreih · þe questiuns hoteþ ·
þa derne diȝelnesse · þe de[or]wurþe is · 5
ælfric abbod þe we alquin hoteþ ·
he was bocare · ꝛ þe [fif] bec wende ·
Genesis · Exodus · Vtronomius · Numerus · Leuiticus ·
þ[urh] þeos weren ilærde ure leoden · on englisc ·
þet weren þeos biscop[es þeo] bodeden cristendom 10
vilfrid of *R*ipum · Johan of beoferlai · Cuþb[ert] of Dunholme ·
wald of wireceastre · Egwin of heoueshame · æl[dhelm] of malmes-
i · Swiþþun · æþelwold · Aidan · Biern of wincæstre · [Pau]lin of
ecæstre · S. Dunston · ꝛ S. ælfeih of cantore · buri ·
þeos læ[rden] ure leodan on englisc · 15
næs deorc heore liht · ac hit fæire glod ·
[nu is] þeo leore forleten · ꝛ þet folc is forloren ·
nu beoþ oþre leoden · þeo læ[reþ] ure folc ·
ꝛ feole of þen lorþeines losiæþ · ꝛ þ̄ folc forþ mid
Nu sæiþ [ure] drihten þus · Sicut aq*ui*la p*ro*uocat 20
los suos ad uolandu*m* · ꝛ sup*er* eo[s uolitat ·]
þis beoþ godes word to worlde asende ·
þ̄ we sceolen fæier feþ [festen to him] ·

writen] [*bec*] Varnhagen. 3. *englisc*] *englise* MS. 7. [*fif*] V.
Ripum] *Sipum* MS. 13. *Paulin*] [*Cwiche*]*lm* Wright. 22. *þis*] *þus* V.

B. Homo Putredo et Filius Hominis Vermis

en earde · [f. 63 v

ꝝ alle þeo isceæftan · þe him to [s]cu[l]en ·
ꝝ mid muchele cre[fte · þe]ne mon he idihte ·
ꝝ him on ileide · lif ꝝ soule ·
Softliche he heo isom[nede] · ac þær biþ sor idol · 5
þ bodeþ þ bearn : þonne hit iboren biþ ·
hit [woan]eþ ꝝ mænet þeo weowe ·
ꝝ þene seoruhfule siþ · ꝝ þ sori idol ·
þ soule schal [ꝝ li]came · sorliche idælen ·
forþon hit cumeþ weopinde · ꝝ woniende iwiteþ · 10
[swo D]eaþ mid his pricke · pineþ þene licame ·
he walkeþ ꝝ wendeþ ꝝ woneþ [oftes]iþes ·
he sæiþ on his bedde · wo me þ ic libbe ·
þ æffre mine lif dawes · þus [lon]ge me ilesteþ ·
for heui is his greoning · ꝝ seorhful is his woaning · 15
ꝝ al [biþ] his siþ · mid seorwe biwunden ·
him deaueþ þa æren : him dimmeþ [þa] eiȝen ·
him scerpeþ þe neose · him scrinckeþ þa lippen ·
him scorteþ [þe] tunge · [him starkeþ his skin ·]
him trukeþ his iwit · him teoreþ his miht · 20
him coldeþ his [siden ·] liggeþ þe ban stille ·
þonne biþ þ soule hus · seoruhliche bereaued ·
[at] also muchele wunne · þe þer inne wunede ·
þus biþ þæs bearnes · [bod]unge ifulled ·
þeo moder greoneþ · ꝝ þ bearn woaneþ · 25
So biþ þeo [bu]rdtid · mid ba'le'wen imenged ·
so biþ eft þe feorþsiþ · Mid scoruwen al bewunden ·
þonne þe licame ꝝ þe sowle · soriliche to[dæl]eþ :
þonne biþ þ wræcche lif · iended al mid sori siþ ·
þonne biþ þe [fei]ge · iflut to þen flore · 30

3. [*þe*]*ne* Buchholz. [*þon*]*ne* Haufe. 7. *hit* [*greoneþ ond woan*]*eþ* B. 9. [ꝝ *li*]*came* H. [*hire li*]*came* Singer. 11. [*D*]*eaþ* H., B. [*thonne D*]*eath* S. 13. *wome* MS. 19. [*him*...*skin*] no gap in MS. 21. *þe ban*] perhaps *he stan*. 23. [*at*] B., [*of*] H. 27. In MS. the second half of this line is *sorhliche to dæl* ... copied by mistake from the next line. 30. [*fei*]*ge* Zupitza, [*bodi*]ge S.

he biþ eastward istreiht · he biþ sone stif ·
he [col]deþ also clei · hit is him ikunde ·
Mon hine met mid one ȝerde · ⁊ þa mol[de] seoþþen ·
ne mot he of þære molde · habben na*m*more ·
þonne þ̄ rihte imet · [rih]tliche tæcheþ · 35
þonne liþ þe clei clot · colde on þen flore ·
⁊ him sone from [fleoþ] · þeo he ær freome dude ·
nulleþ heo mid honden · his heafod riht wen[den] ·
heom þuncheþ þ̄ hore honden · swuþe beoþ ifuled ·
Gif heo hondleþ þe[ne d]eade · seoþþen his deaȝes beoþ igon · 40
sone cumeþ þ̄ wrecche wif · þe [forh]oweþ þene earfeþ siþ ·
forbindeþ þæs dædan muþ · ⁊ his dimme eȝen ·
[þon]ne þet riche wif · forhoweþ þene earueþ siþ ·
for ufel is þeo wrecche lufe · [þari]nne þeo un blisse cumaþ ·
þonne besihþ þeo soule · sorliche to þen lich[ame ·] 45

C. Confabulabor cum Amaritudine Animae Meae

] þu me · þeo hwule þet ic wunede inne þe · [f. 64 r
or þu were leas ⁊ lutiȝ · ⁊ u[n]riht lufedest ·
Godnesse ⁊ riht · æfre þu onscunedest ·
war is nu þe[o mo]dinesse · swo muchel þe þu lufedæst ·
war beoþ nu þeo pundes · þurh [pa]newes igædered · 5
eo weren monifolde · bi markes itolde ·
war beoþ [nu] þeo Goldfæten · þeo þe Guldene · comen to þine honden ·
in blisse is [nu] al agon · min seoruwe is fornon ·
war beoþ nu þine wæde · þe þ[u] wel lufedest ·
war beoþ [sibbe ·] þe seten sori ofer þe · 10
eden swuþe ȝeorne · [þet] þe come bote ·
eom þuþte alto longe · þ̄ þu were on liue ·
or heo [we]ren grædie · to gripen þine æihte ·

32. [*col*]*deþ* Z., [*hear*]*deth* S. 41. The last half of this line is due to
43. [*þonne*] H. [*Ec*] B. 44. *þarinne*] [*þon*]*ne* S., [*In*]*ne*
I., B.
C 5. [*pa*]*newes* Holthausen. 7. *þe*] *è* in darker ink. 10. [*sibbe*] no gap
n MS.

nu heo hi dæleþ heom imong · [heo] doþ þe wiþ uten ·
ac nu heo beoþ fuse · to bringen þe ut of huse, 15
b[rin]gen þe ut æt þire dure · of weolen þu ært bedæled ·
hwui noldest þ[u be]þenchen me · þeo hwile ic was innen þe ·
ac semdest me mid sunne · fo[rþon] ic seoruhful eam ·
weile þ ic souhte · so seoruhfulne · buc ·
noldest þ[u lo]kien lufe · wiþ ilærede men · 20
ȝiuen ham of þine Gode · þ heo þe fo[re] beden ·
heo mihten mid salm songe · þine sunne acwenchen ·
Mid [ho]re messe · þine misdeden fore biddan ·
heo mihten offrian loc · leofli[che] for þe ·
swuþe deor wurþe lac · licame cristes · 25
þurh þæ*ne* þu were · alese[d] from helle wite ·
⁊ mid his reade blode · þ he ȝeat on rode ·
þo þu we[re] ifreoed to farene i*n*to heouene ·
ac þu fenge to þeowdome · þ*urh* þæs de[ofles] lore ·
Bi þe hit is iseid · ⁊ soþ hit is on boken · 30
Qui custodit diuitias ser[uus] est diuitiis
þu were þeow · þines weolan ·
noldest þu nouht þær of d[ælen ·] for drihtenes willæn ·
ac æfre þu grædiliche · gæderedest þe more ·
lu[þer]liche eart þu forloren · from al þ þu lufedest · 35
⁊ ic scal wræcche soule [· weo]we nu driæn ·
eart þu nu loþ ⁊ unwurþ · alle þine freonden ·
nu ha*m* [þun]cheþ alto long · þ þu ham neih list ·
ær þu beo ibrouht · þær þu be[on] scalt ·
on deope sæþe · on durelease huse · 40
þær wurmes wældeþ · al [þet þe] wurþest was ·
fuweles qualè holde · þe þu icwemdest ær ·
Mid alre [þære] swetnesse · þeo þu swuþe lufedest ·
þeo swetnesse is nu al agon · þ b[ittere] þe biþ fornon ·
þ bittere ilæsteþ æffre · þ swete ne cumeþ þe [næffre ·] 45

18. *semdest*] *scendest* S. 20. [*lo*]*kien* S., [*ma*]*kien* H., [*þe ma*]*kien* B.
24. *leofli*[*c*] B. 26. *þæne* Z., in MS. *þære.* 36. [*weo*]*we* H., [*ece*] *we* S.
38. *nu ham*] *nu han* MS. 43. *þære*] [*kunde*] S., H., B.

II. SAINT GODRIC'S HYMNS

A Sainte marie uirgine [f. 85 r
moder ih*es*u cristes nazarene
onfo schild help þin godric ·
onfang bring heȝilich wiȝ þe in godes riche ·

SAinte marie xpistes bur 5
maidenes clenhad moderes flur ·
dilie min sinne rix ın min mod ·
bring me 'to' winne wiȝ þe selfd God.

B Crist and sainte marie swa on scamel me iledde
þat ic on þis erðe ne silde wid mine bare fote i tredie · 10

C Sainte Nicholaes godes druð ·
tymbre us faire scone hus ·
At þi burth at þi bare.
Sainte nicholaes, bring vs wel þare.

III. THE PETERBOROUGH CHRONICLE

f. 88 v] Þis gear co*m* henri king to þis land. þa co*m* henri
M·C·XXXII. abbot ⁊ uureide þe muneces of burch to þe king
for þi ð he uuolde underþeden ð mynstr*e* to clunie. sua ð te king was
wel neh be paht. ⁊ sende eft*er* þe muneces. ⁊ þur'h' godes milce ⁊
þur'h' þe b*iscop* of Seresb*er*i ⁊ te b*iscop* of linc*ol* ⁊ te oþre ricemen þe 5
þer wæron þa wiste þe king ð he feorde mid suicd*om*. Þa he na*n* mor
ne mihte. þa uuolde he ð his nefe sculde ben abb*ot* in burch. oc
cpist it ne uuolde. Was it noht suithe lang þer eft*er* þatte king
ende eft*er* hi*m*. ⁊ dide hi*m* gyuen up ð abb*ot*rice of burch. ⁊ faren ut
of lande. ⁊ te king iaf ð abb*ot*rice an p*rio*r of S' neod Martin was 10
re haten. he co*m* on S' pet*res* messe dei mid micel wurscipe into the
minstre.

II. 3. Over *onfo, onfong* in later hand. 4. *wið*] *w* corr. out of *þ*. 6. *maidenes*] *d* corr. out of *rd*.

M·C·XXXV. On þis gære for se king *henri* ouer sæ æt te la*m*masse. ⁊ ð oþer dei þa he lai an slep in scip. þa
15 þestrede þe dæi ouer al landes ⁊ uuard þe sunne suilc als it uuare thre niht ald mone. an st*er*res abuten hi*m* at middæi. Wur'þ'en men suiðe of uundred ⁊ of dred ⁊ sæden ð micel þing sculde cum*en* her ef*ter*. sua dide. for þat ilc gær warth þe king ded. ð oþer dæi ef*ter* S' Andreas massedæi · on norm*andi*. þa
20 wes treson a þas landes. for æuricman sone ræuede oþer þe mihte. þa namen his sune ⁊ his frend ⁊ brohten his lic to engle*lande* ⁊ bebiriend in Reding*e*. Godman he wes ⁊ micel æie wes of hi*m*. durste nanman misdon wið oðer on his time. Pais he makede men ⁊ dær. Wua sua bare his byrthen gold ⁊ sylure. durste na*n* man sei to hi*m*
25 naht bute god.

f. 89 r] Enmang þis was his nefe cumen to engle*lande* Stephne de blais. ⁊ co*m* to lundene. ⁊ te lundenisce folc hi*m* underfeng. ⁊ senden ęf*ter* þe ærceb*iscop* Wille*l*m curbuil. ⁊ halechede hi*m* to kinge on midewintre dæi. On þis kinges time wes al unfrið ⁊ yfel ⁊ ræflac. for
30 agenes hi*m* risen sona þa ricemen þe wæron swikes. alre fyrst Balduin de Reduers ⁊ held Execestre agenes hi*m*. ⁊ te king it be sæt. ⁊ siððan Bald*uin* acordede. þa tocan þa oðre ⁊ helden her castles agenes hi*m*. ⁊ dauid king of scotland toc to uuerrien hi*m* · þa þohuuethere þat here sandes feorden betwyx heo*m*. ⁊ hi to gædere comen ⁊
35 wurðe sæhte. þoþ it litel forstode.

M·C·XXX'VII'. Þis gære for þe 'k*ing*' Steph*ne* ofer sæ to normandi ⁊ ther wes under fangen for þi ð hi uuenden ð he sculde ben alsuic alse the eo*m* wes. ⁊ for he hadde get his tresor. ac he to deld it ⁊ scatered sotlice. Micel hadde henri k*ing*
40 gadered gold ⁊ syluer. ⁊ na god ne dide me for his saule thar of.

þa 'þe' king S*tephne* to engla*lande* co*m* þa macod he his gadering æt Oxeneford. ⁊ þar he na*m* þe b*iscop* Roger of Sereb*e*ri ⁊ Alex*ander* b*iscop* of lincol ⁊ te canceler Rog*er* hise neues. ⁊ dide ælle in p*ri*sun. til hi iafen up here castles. þa the suikes under gæton ð he milde
45 man was ⁊ softe ⁊ god. ⁊ na iustise ne dide. þa dide'n' hi alle wunder. Hi hadden hi*m* manred maked ⁊ athes suoren. ac hi nan

20. *þa wes treson a* Emerson, in MS. *þa westre sona.* 41. *þa*] no paragraph in MS. 46. After *maked* erasure of two letters.

treuthe ne heolden. alle he wæron for sworen and here treothes
for loren. for æuric riceman his castles makede ⁊ agænes hi*m*
heolden. ⁊ fylden þe land ful of castles. Hi suencten suyðe þe
uureccemen of þe land mid castel weorces. þa þe castles uuaren 50
maked þa fylden hi mid deoules ⁊ yuelemen. Þa namen hi þa men
þe hi wenden ð ani god hefde'n'. bathe be nihtes. ⁊ be dæies. carlmen
⁊ wi*m*men. ⁊ diden heo*m* 'in p*ri*sun' ef*ter* gold ⁊ syluer. ⁊ pined
heo*m*; untellendlice pining. for ne uuæren næure nan martyrs swa
pined alse hi wæron. Me henged up bi the fet ⁊ smoked heo*m* · mid 55
ful smoke. Me henged bi the þu*m*bes other bi the hefed. ⁊ hengen
bryniges on 'her' fet. Me dide cnotted strenges abuton here [f. 89 v]
hæued. ⁊ uurythen to ð it gæde to þe 'h'ærnes. Hi diden heo*m* in
quarterne þar nadres ⁊ snakes ⁊ pades wæron inne. ⁊ drapen heo*m* swa.
Sume hi diden in crucethus ð is in an cęste þat was scort ⁊ nareu. ⁊ 60
un dep. ⁊ dide scærpe stanes þer inne. ⁊ þrengde þe man þær inne.
ð hi*m* bræcon alle þe limes. In mani of þe castles wæron lof ⁊ gri*m*. ð
wæron rachenteges ð twa oþer thre men hadden onoh to bæron onne.
þat was sua maced. ð is fæstned to an beom. ⁊ diden an scærp iren
abuton þa mannes throte ⁊ his hals. ð he 'ne' myhte nowiderwardes. 65
ne sitten ne lien ne slepen. oc bæron al ð iren. Mani þusen hi
drapen mid hungær. J ne can ne i ne mai tellen alle þe wunder ne
alle þe pines ð hi diden wreccemen on þis land. ⁊ ð lastede þa ·xix·
wintre wile Stephne was king ⁊ æure it was uuerse ⁊ uuerse. Hi
æiden gæildes o'n' the tunes æure u*m*wile ⁊ clepeden it tenserie. þa 70
þe uureccemen ne hadden na*n* more to gyuen. þa ræueden hi ⁊
brendon alle the tunes. ð wel þu myhtes faren al a dæis fare sculdest
hu neure finden man in tune sittende. ne land tiled. Þa was corn
lære. ⁊ flec ⁊ cæse ⁊ butere. for nan ne wæs o þe land. Wrecce
men sturuen of hungær. sume ieden on ælmes þe waren su*m* wile 75
icemen. sume flugen ut of lande. Wes næure gæt mare wre'c'ce hed
on land. ne næure hethen men werse ne diden þan hi diden. For
ouer sithon ne for baren 'hi' nouther circe ne cyrce iærd. oc nam*en* al
þe god ð þar inne was. ⁊ brenden sythen þe cyrce ⁊ alte gædere. Ne
hi ne forbaren b*iscopes* land ne abbo*tes* ne preostes. ac ræueden 80

56. After *þumbes* , ⁊ deleted.

munekes ⁊ clerekes. ⁊ æuricman other þe ouer myhte. Gif twa men oþer ·iii· coman ridend to an tun. al þe tunscipe flugæn for heo*m*. wenden ð hi wæron ræueres. þe biscopes ⁊ leredmen heo*m* cursede æure. oc was heo*m* naht þar of. for hi uueron al forcursæd ⁊ forsuoren
85 ⁊ forloren. War sæ me tilede. þe erthe ne bar nan corn. for þe land was al fordon. mid suilce dædes. ⁊ hi sæden openlice ð xpist slep. ⁊ his halechen. Suilc ⁊ mare þanne we cunnen sæin. we þolenden xix· wintre for ure sinnes. [f. 90 r] On al þis yuele time heold Martin abbot his abbotrice ·xx· wint*re* ⁊ half gær ⁊ viii· dæis. mid micel suinc.
90 ⁊ fand þe munekes ⁊ te gestes al þat heo*m* be houed ⁊ heold mycel carited in the hus. ⁊ þoþwethere wrohte on þe circe ⁊ sette þar to landes ⁊ rentes. ⁊ goded it suythe. ⁊ læt it refen ⁊ brohte heo*m* into þe neuuæ mynst*re* on S' Petres mæsse dæi mid micel wurtscipe. ð was · anno ab incarn*atione* d*omini* · M·c·xl. a co*m*bustio*ne* loci ·xxiii·
95 ⁊ he for 'to' Rome. ⁊ þær wæs wæl under fangen fra*m* þe pape Eugenie. ⁊ be gæt thare p*ri*uilegies. an of alle þe landes of þabbotrice. ⁊ an oþer of þe landes þe lien to þe circewican. ⁊ gif he leng moste liuen alse he mint to don of þe horderwycan. And he be gæt in landes þat ricemen hefden mid strengthe. Of Will*el*m malduit þe
100 heold Rogingha*m* þæ castel. he wan Cotingha*m* ⁊ Estun. ⁊ Of hugo of Walt*e*uile he uuan hyrtlingb*eri* · ⁊ Stanewig. ⁊ lx · sol. of Aldewingle 'ælc gær'. And he makede manie munek*es* ⁊ plantede winiærd. ⁊ makede mani weorkes. ⁊ wende þe tun betere þan it ær wæs. ⁊ wæs god munec ⁊ god man. ⁊ forþi hi*m* luueden god ⁊ gode
105 men.

Nu we willen sægen su*m*del wat belamp on Steph*nes* kinges time. On his time þe iudeus of Noruuic bohton an xpisten cild be foren estren ⁊ pineden hi*m* alle þe, ilce pining ð ure drihten was pined. ⁊ on langfridæi hi*m* on rode hengen for ure drihtines luue. ⁊ sythen
110 byrieden hi*m*. wenden ð it sculde ben for holen. oc ure dryhtin atywede ð he was hali m*ar*tyr. ⁊ to munekes hi*m* namen. ⁊ bebyried hi*m* heglice in þe minst*re*. ⁊ he maket þur[h] ure drihtin wunderlice ⁊ manifældlice miracles. ⁊ hatte he S' Willelm.

81. *þe ouer*] *þeouer* MS. corrected out of *strengthre*. 97. After *moste*, *alse* erased. 99. *strengthe*

M·C·XXXVI'II'. On þis gær com dauid king of Scotland mid ormete
færd to þis land. wolde winnan þis land. 115
⁊ him com togænes Willelm eorl of Albamar þe þe king adde
beteht euorwic ⁊ to other æuez men mid fæumen ⁊ fuhten wid heom.
⁊ flemden þe king æt te Standard. ⁊ sloghen suithe micel of his
genge. [f. 90 v]

M·C·XL. On þis gær wolde þe king Stephne tæcen Rodbert eorl 120
of gloucestre þe kinges sune Henries. ac he ne
myhte for he wart it war. Þer efter in þe lengten þestrede þe sunne
⁊ te dæi. abuton non tid dæies. þa men eten. ð me lihtede candles
to æten bi. ⁊ þat was ·xiii· kalend. Apri'l'. wæron men suythe
of wundred. Þer efter fordfeorde Willelm ærcebiscop of cantwarberi. 125
⁊ te king makede Teodbald ærcebiscop þe was abbot in the bec.
Þer efter wæx suythe micel uuerre be tuyx þe king ⁊ Randolf eorl
of cæstre noht forþi ð he ne iaf him al ð he cuthe axen him. alse
he dide alle othre. oc æfre þe mare he iaf heom. þe wærse hi wæron
him. Þe eorl heold lincol agænes þe king. ⁊ be nam him al ð he 130
ahte to hauen. ⁊ te king for þider ⁊ besætte him ⁊ his brother
Willelm de R[om]are in þe castel. ⁊ te æorl stæl ut ⁊ ferde efter
Rodbert eorl of gloucestre. ⁊ brohte him þider mid micel ferd.
⁊ fuhten suythe on Candel masse dæi agenes heore lauerd. ⁊ namen
him for his men [h]im suyken ⁊ flugæn. ⁊ læd him to Bristowe ⁊ 135
diden þar in prisun ⁊ [fe]teres. þa was al engleland styred mar þan
ær wæs. ⁊ al yuel wæ[s i]n lande. Þer efter com þe kinges dohter
henries þe hefde ben emperi[ce] i[n A]lamanie. ⁊ nu wæs cuntesse
in Angou. ⁊ com to lundene ⁊ te lundenissce folc hire wolde tæcen.
⁊ scæ fleh ⁊ forles þar mic[el.] Þer efter þe biscop of Wincestre henri 140
þe kinges brother Stephnes spac wid Rodbert eorl ⁊ wyd þemperice
⁊ suor heom athas ð he neure ma mid te king his brother wolde
halden. ⁊ cursede alle þe men þe mid h[im] heoldon. ⁊ sæde heom
ð he uuolde ñuen heom up Wincestre. ⁊ dide heom cumen þider.
Þa hi þær inne wæren. þa com þe kinges cuen [mid al] hire strengthe. 145
⁊ besæt heom. ð þer wæs inne micel hungær. Þa hi ne leng ne
muhten þolen þa stali hi ut ⁊ flugen. ⁊ hi wurthen war wid uten ⁊
folecheden heom. ⁊ namen Rodbert eorl of gloucestre. ⁊ ledden him

135–45. MS. rubbed here.

to Rouecestre. ⁊ diden hi*m* þare in p*ri*sun. ⁊ te emp*er*ice fleh in to
150 an minstre. [f. 91 r] Þa feorden þe wisemen betwyx þe kinges
freond ⁊ te eorles freond ⁊ sahtlede sua ð̄ me sculde leten ut þe
king of p*ri*sun for þe eorl. ⁊ te eorl for þe king. ⁊ sua diden.
Sithen þeref*ter* sa't'hleden þe king ⁊ Randolf eorl at Stanford. ⁊ athes
suoren ⁊ treuthes fæston ð̄ her nouþer sculde be suiken other. ⁊ it ne
155 for stod naht. for þe king hi*m* sithen na*m* in ha*m*tun. þurhc wicci
ræd. ⁊ dide hi*m* in p*ri*sun. ⁊ ef sones he let hi*m* ut þurhc wærse
red. to ð̄ forewarde ð̄ he suor on halido*m* ⁊ gysles fand. þat he alle his
castles sculde ĩiuen up. Sume he iaf up ⁊ sume ne iaf he noht.
⁊ dide þanne wærse þanne he hær sculde. Þa was engleland suythe
160 to deled. sume helden mid te king. ⁊ sume mid þe*m*p*er*ice. for þa þe
king was in p*ri*sun þa wenden þe eorles ⁊ te ricemen þat he neure
mare sculde cum*en* ut. ⁊ sæh't'leden wyd þe*m*p*er*ice. ⁊ brohten hire
into Oxenford. ⁊ iauen hire þe burch. Þa þe king was ute þa herde
ð̄ sægen. ⁊ toc his feord ⁊ besæt hire in þe tur. ⁊ me læt hire dun
165 on niht of þe tur mid rapes. ⁊ stal ut. ⁊ scæ fleh ⁊ iæde on fote to
Walingford. Þær ef*ter* scæ ferde ouer sæ. ⁊ hi of normandi wenden
alle fra þe king. to þe eorl of Angæu. sume here þankes ⁊ sume here
unþankes. for he be sæt heo*m* til hi aiauen up here castles. ⁊ hi
nan helpe ne hæfden of þe k*inge*. Þa ferde Eustace þe king*es* sune to
170 france ⁊ na*m* þe king*es* suster of france to wife. wende to bigæton
normandi þær þurh. oc he spedde litel. ⁊ be gode rihte for he was
an yuel man. for ware se he [com he] dide mare yuel þanne god. he
reuede þe landes ⁊ læide mic[ele gilde]s on. He brohte his wif to
engle land. ⁊ dide hire in þe caste[l of Can]teb*eri*. God wi*m*man scæ
175 wæs. oc scæ hedde litel blisse mid hi*m*. ⁊ xpist ne wolde ð̄ he sculde
lange rixan. ⁊ wærd ded ⁊ his moder beien. ⁊ te eorl of Angæu
wærd ded. ⁊ his sune henri toc to þe rice. ⁊ te Cuen of france
to dælde fra þe king. ⁊ scæ co*m* to þe iunge eorl henri. ⁊ he toc
hire to wiue. ⁊ al [f. 91 v] peitou mid hire. Þa ferde he mid micel
180 færd into engle[la]nd. ⁊ wan castles. ⁊ te king ferde agenes hi*m* mid
micel mare ferd. ⁊ þoþwæthere fuhtten hi noht. oc ferden þe ærce-
b*iscop* ⁊ te wise me'n' betwux heo*m*. ⁊ makede ð̄ sahte ð̄ te king
sculde ben lauerd ⁊ king wile he liuede. ⁊ æf*ter* his dæi ware henri

172. MS. mutilated here.

king. ⁊ he held'e' hi*m* for fader ⁊ he hi*m* for sune. ⁊ sib ⁊ sæhte sculde ben betwyx heo*m*. ⁊ on al engleland. Þis ⁊ te othre foruuardes 185 þet hi makeden. suoren to halden þe king ⁊ te eorl ⁊ te b*iscopes* & te eorles ⁊ ricemen alle. Þa was þe eorl under fangen æt Wincestre ⁊ æt lundene mid micel wurtscipe. ⁊ alle diden hi*m* manred. ⁊ suoren þe pais to halden. ⁊ hit ward sone suythe god pais. sua ð neure was here. Þa was þe k*ing* strengere þanne he æuert her was. ⁊ te eorl 190 ferde ouer sæ. ⁊ al folc hi*m* luuede for he dide god iustise ⁊ makede pais.

M·C·LIIII. On þis gær wærd þe king Steph*ne* ded ⁊ bebyried þer his wif '⁊ his sune' wæron bebyried æt faures-feld. þæt minst*re* hi makeden. Þa þe king was ded. þa was þe eorl 195 beionde sæ. ⁊ ne durste nan man don oþer bute god for þe micel eie of hi*m*. þa he to engleland co*m*. þa was he underfangen mid micel wurtscipe. and to king bletcæd in lundene on þe sunnen dæi be foren midwint*er* dæi. ⁊ held þær micel curt.

Þat ilce dæi þat Mart*in* abb*ot* of burch sculde þider faren. þa 200 sæclede he ⁊ ward ded ·iiii· Ñ. iañ. ⁊ te munek*es* innen dæis cusen oþer of heo*m* sælf. Will*el*m de Walt*e*uile is gehaten. god clerc ⁊ god man. ⁊ wæl luued of þe k*inge* ⁊ of alle godemen. and o[n cyric]en byrie*den* þabb*ot* hehlice ⁊ sone þe cosan ab*bot* ferde ⁊ te muneces [mid him to] oxenforde to þe k*ing* [⁊ he] iaf hi*m* þat abb*ot*rice. ⁊ he 205 ferde hi*m* son[e to linc]ol ⁊ was þ[ær bletcæd to] abbot ær he ham come. ⁊ [sithen] was under fangen [mid mic]el [wurtscipe at] burch. mid [mice]l p*ro*cessiun. ⁊ sua he was alsua at Ramesæie. ⁊ at Torn*ey*. ⁊ at . . n ⁊ Spall*ding* ⁊ at *S. l.* bares. ⁊ . . . ⁊ [he nu is] abbot. ⁊ fa[ire] haued begunnon. xp[ist] him un[ne gode endinge]. 210

IV. CHARTER OF HENRY THE SECOND

H' þurh godes ȝefu ænglelandes king gret ealle mine bissceopas ⁊ ealle mine eorlas ⁊ ealle mine scirereuan ⁊ ealle mine þeinas frencisce ⁊ englisce · on þan sciran þe teobalt erceb*isceop* ⁊ se hiret

203. MS. mutilated and defaced from this place onward. 204. *byrie*[d] in MS.

æt xp*ist*es chyrchen on Cantuarabirȝ habbad land inne freondlice ⁊ ic keþe eow þ ic hebbe heom geunnon þ hi beon ælc þare lande wurþa þe hi eafdon en Edwardes kinges deȝe · ⁊ on Willelmes kinges mines furþur ealdefader · ⁊ on Henrices kinges mines ealdefader · ⁊ saca ⁊ Socne · on strande ⁊ on Streame. On wudan · ⁊ on feldan · tolles ⁊ theames · grithbriches · ⁊ hamsocne · ⁊ forstalles · ⁊ i*n*fangenesthiafes · ⁊ fleamene frimtha · ofer heore agene men · binna*n* Burgan ⁊ butan · swa ful ⁊ swa ford swa mine agene Wicneres hit sechan scolden · ⁊ ofer swa fele þeinas swa ich heom to leten habban. And ic nelle þ eni man enig þing þer on theo · butan hi ⁊ heara wicneras · þe hi hit bitechan · willaðˇ · ne frencisce ne englisce · for þan þi*n*gan þe ich habbe criste þas gerichtan forgifan minre Saule to ech*er*e alisendnessee ⁊ ic nelle geþauian þ enig man þis abrece bi minan fullen frenscipan. God geau gehealde.

V. A PARABLE

Rex Suos Iudicans

[f. 56 v¹] [H]it ȝelamp þ an rice king wes. strang ⁊ mihti. his 'land' gélest wide ⁊ side. his folc was 'swiðe' ærfeðˇtelle. his under þéoden ȝéwer on his cyne rice wuneden. þa be fel hit swa þ hi*m* a þance befélˇl · to under ȝeîte wá an alle his cyne rice hi*m* were frend oðer fend. hold oðer fã. ⁊ he nam hi*m* tó rede þ heo*m* wolde ȝearceon anæ grate laðˇienge. ⁊ þider ȝeclepíen all his underþéod. þ hi bi ēne féce to his curt 'berie' come sceolde ⁊ sette ænne dēȝie. þ hi alle be þe lãtst to þa de*ȝ*'i'e. þer were. Ac þis ȝesceod he hadde isétt bi tweone frend ⁊ fend. þ þan hi come mistlice to bêrie. ȝef he frend wére. me hine sceolde derewrlice forðˇ clepien. ⁊ do hine wasse. ⁊ ȝiéfe hi*m* hís formemete. þ hi*m* to la*n*g ne þuhte to abiden of *se* laford to þe none inn come. Gief he fend wére. me sceolden ánon eter gat ȝemete mid gode repples ⁊ stiarne swépen. ⁊ stiarne hîne besîé. ⁊ binde hi*m* hand ⁊ fétt. ⁊ do hine in to þiest*er*nesse. ⁊ þer

IV. 4. *Cantuarabirȝ*] last letter *ȝ* or *g*; the one has been corrected out of the other: so too in *deȝe*, l. 6. 14. *þingan*] *þimgan* MS.
V. 11. *se*] *fe* MS.

abide of all his ȝeferen were ȝegadered. þ hi alle clone. sîmle belócen were. Þa sende se king his ærndraches of fif ceðen to alle his underþeoden. to ȝelaðie þis folc. hwet bute îcome sûm côfer su*m* lâter'su*m* frend su*m* fend'. ⁊ was idon bî ha*m* al swâ ær cweðe [we] þ isett was. Þa hit þer to co*m*. þ se hlaford in to þar halle come. mid his dierewurð ȝeferede. mid ærlen ⁊ aldren. mid cn'i'hten mid þeînen. þa cweð se hlafor to his. Æêr þan*n* we mid ure frienden toðe mete gô. sce*w*ie we þes uncoðe mæn ur ȝefô. þa hi to for hi*m* côme. þa wênte he hin to ha*m* ⁊ þus cweð. Un [f. 56 v²] wraste man wat lacede ȝêu an alle mîre rice þat ȝîe hatrede ⁊ wide*r*wardnesse aȝênes me ȝe win[ne] sceolde. ⁊ to mine 'fâ' ȝebugon. Swâ ibrûce ic mine rice ne scule ȝîe mine mete ibite. ac scule þa þe hit mid mire lufe ȝearnede. Þa þis was isêgd. þa were cofe abruden into þeste*r*nesse. þe hi sturfe hungre. ⁊ se hlaford nam *wi*ði*nne* to is frenden ⁊ et ⁊ dranc ⁊ macede hine wel bliðe mid his '⁊ þer hi hadden brad ⁊ win. ⁊ vii. sandon'.

¶[N]u gode menn understandeð þis bispel. Þes king is ure hlaford almihti god þe is king ofer alle kingen. ⁊ hlaford ofer alle hlafordê. S[t]rang he his ⁊ michti. for he ȝesceop alle þing of nahte. ⁊ na þing ne mâȝi âȝenes his wille. ne hi*m* wiðstande. for þan hi*m* sêigd se wîtîȝe. Qui celor*um con*tines tronos ⁊ c. þ is. hlaford 'of mihte' þe *h*alst hefenen þri*m*settles. ⁊ tô neowelnes'se' þe und*er* eorðe is be locêst. ·iii· *p*rou. þe dunan þu a'wiðhst' mid þina hand; he is îwiss mihti for*þan* þe non mihtê nis buto*n* fra*m* him. His land is all þes middenard. for he alle ȝesceop. ⁊ all dihte wið ute swince. He us is ·king· ⁊ sceppend. ⁊ fader. ⁊ hlaford. King for he mid rihtwisnesse diht 'man ⁊ engel god ⁊ euel'. sceppende. for he us machede lichame ⁊ sawle ableow. feder for he us fett ⁊ scred. ⁊ forðteh alse is cyldren. hlaford for*þan* þe is ȝêie ⁊ drednesse is ofer hus. ⁊ 'þas' âh to bie*n*ne. He is hure fad*er*. he lenð us his eorðe tô tolie. h*is* corn to sawe. his eorðe us werpð corn ⁊ westm. nîatt. ⁊ dierchin. his loht leôem ⁊ lif.

18. *sum . . . fend* added on margin. 20. *dierewurð*] *dierewurd* MS. ⁊ *aldren* over an erasure. 21. *þeînen* over an erasure. 22. *scewie*] *scepie* MS. 28. *wiðinne*] *hit hī* MS. 29. ⁊ *þer . . . sandon* added lengthwise on margin. 35. *of mihte* added on margin. 36. *halst*] MS. *alste*. 37. *awiðhst*] the last six letters on margin. At beginning of following line *hst eorðe belucst mid*. 38. *þan*] MS. *þ* = *þat*. 44. *his*] *he* MS.

his wâter · drench ⁊ fiscỳnn. his fêr manifeald þenínge. his sónne. mone. sterren. rien. dáw. wind. wude. 'unitald fultume' al þ we habbeð of þése feder we habbeð. of wam we alle ⁊ us sielfe habbeð. Múȝe we ahct clepeien hine moder wene we. ȝíe muȝe we. hwat deð
50 si moder hire bearn. formes[t] hi hit cheręð ⁊ blissið be þe lichte. ⁊ seþe hi dieð under hire ârme [f. 57 r¹] oðer hi's' hafed heleð to don him slepe. ⁊ reste. Þis deð all ȝíure drihte. he blisseð hus mid dȝêies licht. h[e] sweueð hus mid þiestre nicht. Gíet for an oðre þing god ȝescop þa niht. He wat wel þ manízе men bieð sa ful of ȝêscung.
55 mihti efre ísí. Ná ȝewóld ham selfe. to bigeten wrldlic êchte. þer for god hafð ȝescepe ham reste. súme 'wile' hare's' unþances. ȝeíet he cweð a wunder word to þar sawle bi þa witíe ysaiam. Numquid potest mulier obliuisci infantem suum ut non misereatur filii uteri sui. þ is la líef maȝíe wiman forȝeten his oge cild. þ hi ne milsi.
60 hire bárn of hire ogen innoð. ⁊ ȝief hi forȝiet þah hwêðer nell íc forȝete þe cweð drihte. be þam þe he fader is ⁊ lafórd he him self cweð be þe witíe. Si ego pater ubi est honor meus. si dominus ubi est tim'or' meus. þ is. gif ic fader ham. wer his mi manscipe. ȝif ic. hlaford wer hís mine aȝêíe? þer fore. G. m. ure king. we oȝeð
65 wr'h'mint. hur sceappend al þat we bieð. ure fader soðe lufe. ur h'l'aford drednesse. ⁊ þis is sêo king þe wile wíte an alle his underþeode wá hine lufeð ⁊ hwa hine hateð. hwá him is frend oðer fend. ⁊ þer for he hað ȝelaðed alle fol[c]. to ane dȝêíe. þ is dome's' dȝeíe. þ hi alle þer beon be þe latst. hwê seden ærst þ þes ærndraces wer isent of fif
70 cheðen. swa ibeoð. þas fif cheðen beoð fif lágan. for þan þe god is þurh þesen ȝecnówê. Si forme lage þ is si ȝêcênde láge. þe god sett formest an þes mannes heorte. þ is þat non man ne don oðere. buton þ þe he wolde þ me ded[e] him. ⁊ don his nixtan al þ he wolde þ me ded[e]him. Wiðute þeser láge ni's' man þe ȝescod habbe.
75 Ærndraces of þisser lage wer abel. Seth. enoc. Nóe. ⁊ swíce gode man. Seðe þes middenard was ȝestaþeled fram þa forme man to þa latst þe wrð êt þes [f. 57 r²] wrldes ende. nas tid ne týme ne ne wrð. þ god ne send gode mænn his folc forte ȝelaðíe to his

48. *sielfe*] *sielþe* MS. 50. *cheręð*] *cheteð* MS. 56. *hafð*] *hafd* MS. 57. *word*] *worder* MS. 61. *self cweð*] *selþ cwed* MS. 71. *þesen*] *þ* corr. out of *þ*.

rice. Ac si lâge sône adiligde. þurh unwreaste leahtru*m* ⁊ manifald
sênne. Þer efter arerde god þas lage þurh moÿse*n* þe heretoche of his 80
folce þe he þa ȝecâs. ⁊ wrâte his hi*m* self in stanene wax br'e'dene. ⁊
si ȝeleste sume wîle. ⁊ þer of were larþawes ⁊ ȝelaðieres Moises ⁊
aaro*n*. ⁊ samuel. ⁊ fele oðre. Swa la*n*ge þ̄ si alswa swiðe] abreað. ⁊
adiliȝede. þurh unhersa*m*nesse. wat hit co*m* to þa time þe god sende
þe halie witîge. ⁊ hi þa arêrdon mid hare wrîte þurh þes halîe gastes 85
gîfe 'þa' god lage. ⁊ rihtleceden þ̄ folc swa se hi mihte*n*. ⁊ bodeden
ure's' hlafordes to cȳme ses helendes ih*es*u c*ri*stes. þe sceolde his
aȝên wille. þurh his gastes ȝîfe in ure heorte wrîte. ⁊ don ûs mid his
mihte þ̄ stef creft ne mihte. ⁊ an þesser lâȝe of þe witȝin. wer laðieres
môche. Eft bine fece ⁊ þes lare ⁊ lage swiðe acolede þurh manifea[l]d 90
*s*ênne. ⁊ hur ⁊ hur þurh false gôdes þe ælc þiode ha*m* selfe macêde.
sume of golde. sûm of silure. of treowe. of stane. ⁊ awente godes lof ⁊
wrhminte fra*m* þe sceappende to þare ȝesceafte. swa þ̄ þa ure halende
wes accenned of þa*m* unwe*m*mede mede sante Marie. al se midde*n*nard
was mid senne begripe. ⁊ al fol'c' ȝede i*n* to þe's' diefles muðe. buto*n* 95
wel feâwe of wa*m* his lefe moder wes istriened. he þa arerd alle
godnisse. ⁊ sette his halîe lâge. ⁊ þat þe môre his. ȝiaf miht ⁊ stre*n*cþe
þur*h* þe gief of his gaste his hesne to fulforðie. þ̄ non oðre laȝe ne
mihte. ⁊ understandeð hwu. Þri ampres were an mancyn ær his
to cyme. Ure acenneng wes ful. u*r* lif unwreast. ur deað grislic. he 100
co*m* ⁊ brochte þri þi*n*[g] þ*er* aȝên. he wes acênde of þe clene mede.
þe efer þurh lefede mede. hi's' lif was haliȝe. his deað ful of milce. his
clene acennende clê*n*sêde ure fule acenne*n*de. his hali lif rihtlecede
ure unwreaste lif. his admoded deað ofer co*m*. ⁊ fordede ure soriȝe ⁊
ȝelice deað. þîs is [f. 57 v¹] si fierðe lâge. An þisser were ærndraces ⁊ 105
ȝelaðieres þa ap*ost*les ⁊ þe leorni*n*ch[n]ihtes. þer efter ures helendes
upstîȝe to heuene. þa ap*ost*les ⁊ hare îunglenges þe[r] efter come halîe
men ⁊ þe hafedmen þe nu beoð in halîe cyrce. ⁊ wrðeð of domes dêȝe.
þurh þes hali gastes ȝîfe. ⁊ al swa ure helende ha*m* leôrde. manîȝe þing
[t]ehten þa folce to freme. ⁊ þis is si fifte lage. An þisser beoð bedeles 110
⁊ laðieres to b*e*rie archebisc*opes*. ⁊ biscop*es*. prestes. ⁊ hare ȝegeng. Ac
þah we fif næ*m*mîe. alle hi [beoð an] on godes wille. ⁊ êlc of ha*m* ȝestrenð

89. *ne* corr. out of *na*. 90. *manifeald sênne*] *manifead fénne* MS. 98. *þurh*] *þurl* MS. 100. *ur*] *un* MS. 112. *hi*] *hit* MS.

ȝ fulfellþ oðre. Of þeses fif ceþen ȝ of hare bedeles we habbeð ȝêu ȝêséd. Of þe folce we siggeð þ hit cu*m*þ fastlice. fram middenardes
115 anginn alse fele alse deade beoð alse fele beoð to b*er*ie īcôme. wat frend. wat fá. ȝ elce dêȝīe þícce þringeð. Ac ȝief ȝê habbeð und*er*stande þ we ȝīu er sêde. eter gate me his scýft. ȝ þer me hi to ȝesceodeð. Si gate þ is elces mannes endedeīe. þ*an* he stepð ut of þese life into þan oðre. Ac we sede ȝehw. þ ȝief he frend were me sceolde ȝief hi*m* his mórȝe
120 mete þ he þe bet mihte abide þan*n* more mete. Swa hit is here. þ*an* se gode man þe godes lufe hað ȝêfolged to is ende cu*m*þ. wite*r*lice wið ut uûantruce þer cumeð þe hali engles hi*m* tô. ȝ ȝêf hað ahte uniwasse oðer hit wrð ȝewasse iþer pine of þe deaðe þe he her þâleð. oðer efter mid eðelice lette. ȝ þ*an* lat me þa sawle to merchestowe. þ
125 his se morȝemete si blisse þe he hað an þar sawle. þat wite ȝe wel. nan halege nað his fulle blisse er he under fô adomes deīe his licame. þ wrð se fulle mete. þa*n* se mann mid sawle ȝ mid licame und*er*fangð sicernesse of ēcer blisse. ȝ wat beli*m*pð hit ȝief he fend his 'þe' to þare gate cu*m*þ? God þurh his [f. 57 v²] mucele milce ne letes us
130 nefer fandie. Ac naþeles ȝief he fend his an unwreast mann þer beoð anû ȝerêd'i'e. þe weregede gastes þe hine uniredlice und*er*fangeð mi*d* stiarne swupen. Alse fele unþeawes alse hade upe him ȝ sennenn. al swa fendes he þer ȝemet. hīne to und*er*fô. ȝ to don hīne into þiesternesse. oft a domes dȝêi alle godes fend simle fra*m* his ȝesecðe abroden
135 bienn ȝ hi[n] to hare lean ha*m* þe lange scel ȝeleste. Þus hit hað ībī ȝ is. ȝ wrð oft domesdei. Ac þan*n* hit þer to cumþ þ se hlaford â þe mucele deīe. cumþ fortê īsī ȝ frend ȝ fend. þann cumþ all his und*er*þiede hi*m* to fore. þer he sit mid his derewrþe ȝefered mid niȝen anglene had. mid þer unwēmmed meide his moder. mid his ap*ost*len.
140 mid þa hâgefad*er*en. ȝ þo halīȝe wītien. mid martiren. mi[d] hali *con*fessore*n* mid halie meiden. mid al þan þe þer midenarde for his lufe werpeð abêc. ȝ lagelice her hi*m* þenið. wic ȝeīe. wic drednesse wurð þer. þ*an* þat fer to for hi*m* abernð þ middenard. þ*an* si eorðe alle cwace*ð* þan þe sterren falleð. si sunne ȝ se mone aþestreð for

118. *þan*] *þ* MS. *oðre*] *ooðre* MS. 121. *þan*] *þ* MS. *witerlice*] *witetlice* MS. 124. *þan*] *þ* MS. 131. *mid*] *min* MS. 140. *þo* corr. out of *to*; *hali ȝewitien* MS. 143. *þan*] *þ* MS. *middenard*] *middernad* MS. *þan*] *þ* MS. 144. *cwaceð*] *cwaced* MS.

godes b*ri*ctnesse. þe wlcne to gað. and si hali rode tacne mid þe 145
spere ⁊ mid þe neiles þurh angles beoð forð ibrocht. þan*n* þe angles
cwaciað. ⁊ tô richtwîse ha*m* adredeð. wat sceol se senfulle don. þe
isecgð þer his richtwise deme. þe non ne maîe bechece. non beswice.
he his hi*m* sel*f* witnisse ⁊ deme. Wat sceol se wrecce don. þe bufon
isêȝð his hlaford þe he ȝegremed âfeð. under hi*m* helle muð open. 150
abuuten hi*m* all folc. hi*m* selfe bi s'c'a[n]dlice senne beswapen. þer ne
mâi no*n* frend oðre helpe. ælc had innôh to do*n*ne a*n* hi*m* selfe. Þan
seieð ha*m* god þe geltý ma*n*ne*n* ȝe senesȝeden. an ȝeur êcenesse. ⁊ ȝe
scule [f. 58 r[1]] birne an mire êcenisse. ȝe senesȝden alse lange alse ȝê
lefede ⁊ ȝe scule birne alse lo*n*ge as îc lefie. Witeð into êce fer. þe is 155
'ȝ'æarced mine fô ⁊ his ȝegen. Son[e] hi wrðeð abroden of his ȝesecþe.
⁊ þan sone geð se hlaford mid his frenden to his mete. þ his to is
esten. þe seið an þan hali write Delicie mêê sunt e*sse* cu*m* filiis
ho*minum*. þat is. Mine esten beoð wunian mid mannen bearnen.
Ac we sed[en] ȝîu litl her þ hi sceolde*n* abbe*n* god b*rad* ⁊ uin. ⁊ vii 160
sonden. hi sculen habe þ brad þe seið iþe godspel. Ego su*m* panis
uiu*us* q*ui* de c*elo* d*escendit*. Þet is. Ic âm cwuce bread þe astah
ram hefene. seȝð ure helende. Se þe of þese brad ett. ne sterfeð he
nefer. Þis bread was îmaced of ane 'h'wete corne. al swa se he cweð
eðe godspelle. Nisi g*ranum* frum*en*ti. ⁊ c. þis corn was ȝesawen 165
urh þes ængles muð into ðes meidenes ære Marie. in þare burh of
azareth. þis corn cô*m* fer's't i*n*ne bethlêe*m*. þ cweð us of breade.
it wex ⁊ bleôwu. in iudea. hit rîpede in ier*usale*m. Judas ⁊ þat
eoðre folc hit rêpên. ⁊ deden hit an þar rode alswa alse be twenen
nelstanent. Seðe hit was idon into þer berient alswa into hôfne. þanen 170
it was ibroht up into heofene to þes hahes hlafordes borde. þer hit fet.
engles. ⁊ mancinn in êcenisse. ⁊ þis is hare b'r'ead. hwer scule we
vin finden? Al swa se he cweð. Ego su*m* uitis uera. ⁊ c.

149. *self*] *selþ* MS. 153. *seieð*] *seied* MS. 160. *grod* MS.
62. *þe*] *qþe* MS. 167. *cô*m] *cón* MS. 170. *Seðe*] *sede* MS.

VI. THE PROVERBS OF ALFRED

INCIPIUNT DOCUMENTA REGIS ALUREDI.

AT Seuorde sete þeynes monye. [f. 262 r
fele Biscopes. and feole. bok iléred.
Eorles prute. knyhtes egleche.
þar wes þe eorl Alu*r*ich.
of þare lawe swiþe wis. 5
And ek Ealured englene hurde.
Englene durlyng ⁊
on englene londe he wes kyng.
Heom he bi gon lêre.
so ye mawe i hure. 10
hw hi. heore lif lede scholden.
Alured. he wes in englene lond.
and king. wel swiþe strong.
He wes king. and he wes clerek.
wel he luuede godes werk. 15
He wes wis on his word. and war. on his werke.
he wes þe wysuste mo*n* ⁊
þat wes englelonde on.

ii

Þvs queþ Alured englene frouer.
wolde ye mi leode. lusten êure lou*er*de. 20
he ôu wolde wyssye. wisliche þinges.
hw ye myhte worldes. wrþsipes welde.
and ek eure saule. somnen to criste.
wyse were þe wordes. þe seyde þe king Alured. |
Mildeliche ich Munye. myne leoue freond. [f. 262 v
poure and riche. leode myne 26
þat ye alle a drede. vre dryhten crist.
luuyen hine and lykyen. for he is lou*er*d of lyf.
He is one. god ⁊ ouer alle godnesse.

He is one gleaw. ou*er* alle gledness̄e. 30
He is one. blisse. ou*er* alle blissen.
He is one monne. Mildest mayster.
He is one. folkes fader. and frouer.
He is one. rihtwis. and so riche king.
þat him ne schal beo wone. nouht of his wille. 35
þe hine her on worlde. wrþie þencheþ.

iii

Þvs queþ alured. englene urouer.
Ne may non ryhtwis king. vnder criste seoluen.
Bute if he beo in boke ilered.
And he. his wyttes swiþe wel kunne. 40
And he cunne lettres. lokie him seolf one.
hw he schule his lond laweliche holde.

iv

Þus queþ Alured.
Þe eorl and þe eþelyng.
ibureþ vnder gōdne. king. 45
þat lond to leden.
myd lawelyche deden.
And þe clerek and þe knyht.
ne schulle dēmen euelyche riht.
þe poure. and þe ryche. 50
dēmen ilyche.
Hwych so þe mon soweþ!
l swuch he schal mowe.
And eu*er*uyches monnes dom. to his owere dure churreþ.

v

Þus queþ Alured.]
an knyhte bi houeþ. kenliche on to fōne. 55
or to werie þat lond. wiþ hunger and wiþ herivnge.
at þe chireche habbe gryþ.

36. *þe*] *wc* MS. 52. After *mon*, erasure of two letters.

And þe cheorl beo in fryþ.
his sedes to sowen.
his medes to mowen. 60
And his plouh beo i dryue.
to vre alre bihoue.
þis is þes knyhtes lawe.
loke he þat hit wel fare.

vi

Þvs queþ Alured. 65
þe mon. þe on his youhþe. yeorne leorneþ.
wit and wisdom. and i writen reden:
he may beon on elde. wenliche lorþeu.
And þe þat nule one youhþe yeorne leorny.
wit and wysdom. and iwriten rede. 70
þat him schal on elde. sore rewe.
þenne cumeþ elde.
and vnhelþe.
þenne beoþ his wêne
ful wroþe isene. 75
Boþe heo beoþ bi swike. and eke hi beoþ a swunde.

vii

þus queþ Alured.
Wyþ vte wysdome is weole wel vnwurþ.
for þey o mon ahte. huntseuenti Acres.
and he hi hadde isowen. alle myd reade golde. 80
And þ | gold greowe. so gres doþ on eorþe. [f. 263 r
nere he for his weole. neuer þe furþer.
Bute he him of frumþe. freond iwrche.
for. hwat is gold. bute ston.
bute if hit haueþ wismon. 85

viii

þus queþ Alu*r*ed.
We scolde neuer yongmon howyen to swiþe.

85. After *wismon*, *ut* deleted.

þeih him his wyse wel ne lykie.
Ne þeih he ne welde. al þat he wolde.
for god may. yeue god after vuele. 90
weole after wowe. þenne he wule.
wel is him þat hit ischapen is.

ix

þus seyþ Alured.
Strong hit is to reowe.
a yeyn þe sēē þat floweþ. 95
so it is to swynke.
a yeyn vnylimpe.
þe mon. þe on his youhþe.
swo swinkeþ.
and worldes weole her iwinþ. 100
þat he may on elde.
idelnesse holde.
And ek myd his worldes weole.
god iqueme er he quele.
youþe and al þat he haueþ i drowe. 105
is þenne wel bi towe.

x

þus queþ Alured.
Monymon weneþ þat he wene ne þarf.
longes lyues. ac him lyeþ þe wrench.
for þanne his lyues alre best luuede. 110
þenne he schal lēten: lyf his owe.
for nys no wrt uexynde a wude. ne a velde.
þat euer mvwe þas feye furþ vp holde.
Not no mon þene tyme.
hwanne he schal. heonne turne. 115
Ne nomon þene ende.

91. *þenne he wule* after *yeue* in l. 90. 105. *youþe* in darker ink in a space
oo large for it; similarly *doweþes*, l. 118; *wlonk*, l. 124; *vouh*, l. 129; *Mayþenes*,
. 130.

hwenne he schal heonne wende.
Dryhten hit one wot. dowe*þ*es lou*er*d.
hwanne [we] vre lif leten schule.

xi

*þ*us que*þ* Alured. 120
Yf *þ*u seoluer and gold.
ye*f*st and weldest in *þ*is world.
Neu*er* vpen eor*þ*e.
to wlonk. *þ*u ny wr*þ*e.
Ayhte nys non ildre istreon! 125
ac hit is godes lone.
hwanne hit is his wille. *þ*ar of we schulle wende.
And vre owe lyf. myd alle for leten.
*þ*anne schulle vre ıfon. to vre vouh. gripen.
welden vre May*þ*enes. and leten vs by hinde. 130

xii

*þ*us que*þ* Alured.
Ne ilef *þ*u nouht to fele. uppe *þ*e sêê *þ*at flowe*þ*.
If *þ*u hafst madmes monye and inowe.
gold and seoluer. hit schal gnyde to nouht.
to duste hit schal dryuen. Dryhten schal | libben euere. [f. 263 v
Monymon for his gold. haue*þ* godes vrre. 136
And for his seoluer. hym seolue for yeme*þ*. for yete*þ* and for lese*þ*.
Betere him by come iboren *þ*at he nêre.

xiii

*þ*us que*þ* Alured.
Lvste*þ* ye me leode. 140
ower is *þ*e neode.
And ich eu wille lêre. wit and wisdom.
*þ*at alle *þ*ing ou*er* go*þ*.
syker he may sitte. *þ*e hyne haue*þ* to i vere.
For *þ*eyh his eyhte him a go. 145
his wit ne a go*þ* hym neu*er* mo.

122. *yetst*] *yefst* MS.

for ne may he for vare.
þe hyne haueþ to vere.
þe wile his owe lyf. ileste mote.

xiv

þus queþ Alured. 150
If þu hauest seorewe.
ne seye þu hit nouht þan arewe.
seye hit þine sadelbowe. and ryd þe singinde forþ.
þenne wile wene. þet þine wise ne con:
þat þe þine wise wel lyke. 155
serewe if þu hauest. and þe erewe hit wot:
by fore. he þe meneþ:
by hynde he þe teleþ.
þu hit myht segge swyhc mo*n*.
þat þe ful wel on. 160
wyþ vte echere ore.
he on þe Muchele more.
By hud hit on þire heorte:
þat þe eft ne smeorte.
Ne let þu hyne wite. 165
al þat þin heorte by wite.

xv

þus queþ Alured.
Ne schal tu neuere þi wif. by hire wlyte cheose.
for neu*er* nône þinge. þat heo to þe bryngeþ.
Ac leorne hire custe. heo cuþeþ hi wel sone. 170
For mony mon for ayhte. vuele iauhteþ.
And ofte mon of fayre. frakele icheoseþ.
wo is him þat vuel wif.
bryngeþ to his cotlyf.
So him is alyue: 175
þat vuele ywyueþ.
For he schal vppen eorþe.

149. After *þe*, *þ* erased.

dreori i wurþe.
Monymo*n* singeþ.
þat wif hom bryngeþ. 180
wiste he hwat he brouhte.
wepen he myhte.

xvi

þus queþ Alured.
Ne wurþ þu neuer so wod. ne so wyn drunke.
þat êuere segge þine wife. alle þine wille. 185
For if þu iseye þe bi vore. þine ivo alle.
And þu hi myd worde iwreþþed heuedest.
Ne scholde heo hit lete. for þing lyuyinde.
þat heo ne scholde þe forþ vp breyde. of þine baleu syþes.
wymmon is word. woþ. ⁊ haueþ tunge to swift. 190
þeyh heo wel wolde.
ne may heo. hi no wiht welde.

xvii

þus queþ Alfred. |
Iþelschipe and ou*er* prute. [f. 264 r
þat lereþ yong wif vuele þewes. 195
And ofte þat wolde.
do. þat heo ne scholde.
þene vnþev lihte.
leten heo myhte.
If heo ofte a swôte for swunke were. 200
þeyh hit is vuel to buwe.
þat beo nule treowe.
For ofte Museþ þe kat. aft*er* hire moder.
þe mon þat let wymmon his mayster iwurþe.
Ne schal he neu*er* beon ihurd. 205
his wordes lou*er*d.
Ac heo hine schal steorne
to trayen. and to teône.
And selde wurþ he blyþe and gled.

þe mon þat is his wiues qued. 210
Mony appel is bryht wiþ vte. and Bitter wiþ inne.
So is mony wymmon. on hyre fader bure.
Schene vnder schete. and þeyh heo is schendful.
So is mony gedelyng. godlyche on horse.
and is þeyh lutel wurþ. 215
wlonk bi þe glede.
and vúel at þare neode.

xviii

þus queþ. Al*ured*.
[**N**]ɛure þu bi þine lyue.
þe word of þine wyue. 220
to swiþe þu. ne arêde.
If heo beo i wreþþed
myd worde. oþer myd dede.
wymmo*n* wepeþ for mod.
oftere þan for eny god. 225
And ofte lude ⁊ stille.
for to vor drye hire wille.
Heo wepeþ oþer hwile.
for to do þe gyle.
Salomon hit haueþ i sed. 230
þat wymmon can wel vuelne red.
þe hire red foleweþ.
heo bryngeþ hine to seorewe.
for hit seyþ in þe loþ.
as scumes for teoþ. 235
hit is i furn i seyd.
þ cold red is quene red.
hu he is vnlede.
þat foleweþ hire rede.
Ich hit ne segge nouht for þan. 240
þat god þing. ys god wymmon.
þe mon þe hi may i cheose. and i couere over oþre.

219. *Eure* MS. 224. *mod*] first stroke of *m* erased.

xix

þus queþ Alured.
Monymon weneþ þat he weny ne þarf.
Freond þat he habbe. þar me him vayre bi hat. 245
Seyþ him vayre bi vore. and frakele bi hynde.
so me may þane loþe lengust lede.
Ne ilef þu neu*er* þane mon.
þat is of feole speche*n*.
Ne alle þe þinge. 250
þat þu i herest singe*n*.
Mony mon haueþ swikelne muþ.
milde and monne for cuþ.
Nele he þe cuþe. hwenne he þe wule bi kache.

xx

þus queþ Alured. 255
Þvrh sawe mon is wis. And þurh hiselþe. glev.
þurh lesinge mon is loþ. and þurh luþre wrenches.
And | vnwurþ. [f. 264 v
And þurh hokede honde. þat he bereþ.
him seolue he for vareþ. 260
From lesynge þu þe wune.
And alle vnþewes þu þe bi schune.
so myht þu on þeode.
leof beon in alle leode.
And luue þyne nexte. he is at þe neode gôd. 265
At chepynge. and at chyreche.
freond þu þe iwurche.
wyþ pou*er*e and wiþ riche.
wiþ alle monne ilyche.
þanne myht þu sikerliche. sely sytte. 270
And ek faren ouer lond le
hwider so beoþ þi wille.

256. *his elþe. mon is glev* MS.

xxi

þus queþ Alured.
Alle world ayhte
schulle bi cumen to nouhte. 275
And vyches cunnes madmes. to mixe schulen i Multen.
And vre owe lif. lutel hwile ileste.
for þeyh o mon. wolde al þe worlde.
And al þe wunne. þe þar inne wunyeþ.
Ne myhte he þar myde his lif. none hwile holde. 280
Ac al he schal for leten. on a litel stunde.
And schal vre blisse: to balewe us iwurþe.
Bute if we wurcheþ. wyllen cristes.
Nu biþenche we þanne vs sulue.
vre lif to leden. so crist vs gynneþ lere. 285
þanne mawe we wenen. þat he wule vs wrþie.
for so seyde salomon. þe wise.
þe mon þat her wel deþ.
he cumeþ þar he lyen foþ.
on his lyues ende. 290
he hit schal a vynde.

xxii

þus queþ Alured.
Ne gabbe þu ne schotte.
ne chid þu wyþ none sotte.
ne myd manyes cunnes tales. 295
ne chid þu wiþ nenne dwales.
Ne neuer þu ne bigynne.
to telle þine tyþinges.
At nones fremannes borde.
ne haue þu to vale worde. 300
Mid fewe worde. wismon
fele bi luken wel con.
And sottes bolt is sone iscohte.
for þi ich holde hine for dote.
þat sayþ al his wille. 305

þanne he scholde beon stille.
For ofte tunge brekeþ bon:
þeyh heo seolf nabbe non.

xxiii

þus queþ Alured.
Wis child is fader blisse. 310
Jf hit so bi tydeþ þat þu bern ibidest.
þe hwile hit is lutel. ler him mon þewes.
þanne hit is | wexynde: hit schal wende þar to. [f. 265 r
þe betere hit schal iwurþe
euer buuen eorþe. 315
Ac if þu him lest welde. werende on worlde.
lude and stille.
his owene wille.
hwanne cumeþ ealde.
ne myht þu hyne awelde. 320
þanne deþ hit sone.
þat þe biþ vnyqueme.
Ofer howeþ þin ibod.
and makeþ þe ofte sory mod.
Bet*ere* þe were. 325
iboren þat he nere.
for betere is child vnbore. þane vnbuhsum.
þe mon þe spareþ yeorde. and yonge child*e*.
and let hit arixlye. þat he hit areche ne may.
þat him schal on ealde: sore reowe. Am*en*. 330

Expl*iciunt* dicta Regis Aluredi.

VII. MEMENTO MORI

Mon may longe lyues wene. [f. 252 v
Ac ofte him lyeþ þe wrench.
ſeyr weder turneþ ofte in to reyne.
⁊ wunderliche makeþ his blench.
þar vore mon. þu þe by þench.
Al schal falwy þi grene. 6
waylaway. nys king ne quene.
þat ne schal drynke of deþes drench.
Mon er þu falle of þi bench.
þyne sunne þu aquench. 10

Nis non so strong. ne sterk. ne kene.
þat may ago deþes wyþer blench.|
Yung and olde. briht and schene. [f. 253 r
Alle he ryueþ on o streng. 14
Fox and ferlych is his wrench.
Ne may no mon þar to yeynes.
way laway þreting ne bene.
Mede. liste. ne leches drench.
Mon let sunne and lustes þine.
wel þu do ⁊ wel þu þench. 20

Do bi salomones rede.
Mon. ⁊ þenne þu schalt wel do.
Do as he þe tauhte and seyde.
þat þin endinge þe bringeþ to.
þenne ne schaltu neu*er* mys do.
Ac sore þu myht þe adrede.
way laway such weneþ to lede.
Long lif. and blysse vnder fo.
Ac deþ luteþ in his scho.
Hym stilliche. to for do. 30

Mon hwi nultu þe bi knowe.
Mon hwi nultu þe bi seo.
of fule fulþe þu art isowe.
wurmes fode. þu schalt beo. 34
her nauestu blisse dayes þre.
Ac þi lif al þu last in wowe.
weylawey deþ þe schal a dun þrowe.
þer þu wenest heyust to steo.
In deþ schal þi lyf endi.
And in wop al þi gleo. 40

World and weole. þe bi swikeþ.
I wis heo beoþ þine ifo.
If þe world wiþ weole þe slykeþ
þat is for to do þe wo.
þare fore. let lust ouer go. 45
And eft hit þe likeþ. |
weylawey. sore he him bi swikeþ. [f. 253 v
þat for one stunde oþer two.
wurcheþ him pyne. euer mo.
Mon. ne do þu nouht swo. 50

VIII. POEMA MORALE

(Lambeth MS.)

ich em nu alder þene ich wes awintre ⁊ a lare . [f. 59 v
Ich welde mare þene ich dede mi 'wit' ahte bon mare.
Wel longe ich habbe child ibon a worde ⁊ a dede
þa'h' ich bo a wintre ald to ȝung ich em on rede.
vnnet lif ich habbe iled. ⁊ ȝet me þingþ ilede. 5
þenne ich me bi þenche wel ful sare ich me adrede.
mest al þ̄ ich habbe idon bi fealt to child hade.
Wel late ich habbe me bi þocht: bute God me nu rede.
Fole idel word ich habbe iqueðen soððen ich speke kuðe.
fole ȝunge dede idon: þe me of þinchet nuðe. 10

Mest al þ̄ me likede er nu: hit me mis likeð
þa muchel fulieð his wil: hine solf he biswikeð.
Ich mihte habbe bet idon. hefde ich þe iselþe.
Nu ich walde ah ich ne mei: for elde ⁊ for un helþe.
Elde me is bi stolen on. er ich hit wiste. 15
ne michte ich seon bi fore me. for smike ne for miste.
Erȝe we beoð to done god. ⁊ to ufele al to þriste.
Mare eie stondeð men of monne þanne hom do of *cri*ste.
þe wel ne doð þe hwile þe ho muȝen. wel oft hit schal rowen:
þenne ȝe mawen sculen ⁊ repen þ̄ ho er sowen. 20
Do he to gode þ̄ he muȝe þe hwile þ̄ he bo aliue.
ne lipnie na mon to | muchel to childe ne to wiue. [f. 60 r
þe him solue forȝet for wiue ne for childe:
he scal cumen in uuel stude bute him God bo milde.
Sendeð sum god bi foren eow. þe hw[i]le þ̄ ȝe muȝen to houene.
for betere is an elmesse biforen: þenne boð ef*ter* souene. 26
Alto lome ich habbe igult a werke ⁊ o worde.
Al to muchel ich habbe ispent. to litel ihud in horde.
Ne beo þe loure þene þe solf: ne þin mei. ne þin maȝe.
Soht is þ̄ is oðer's' monnes frond bet*re* þen his aȝen. 30

2. *ihc ich* MS. *mi ich ahte ; wit* in margin MS. 14. *un helęþe* MS.
27. *ilich* MS. 28. *ih ich* MS.

POEMA MORALE

(Trinity MS.)

Ich am nu elder þan ich was a wintre ⁊ a lore. [f. 1 r
Ich wealde more þan idude mi wit oh to be more
To longe ich habbe child iben a worde ⁊ a dade.
Deih ibie a winter eald to jung ich am on rade.
Vnnet lif ich habbe ilad ⁊ ȝiet me þincheð ilade 5
Dan ibiðenche me þar on wel sore ime adrade.
Mast al ich habbe idon is idelnesse ⁊ chilce.
Vel late ich habbe me bi þoht bute me god do milce.
Fele idel word ich habbe ispeken seðen ich speken cuðe.
Fele ȝeunge dade idon þe me ofðinkeð nuðe. 10
Alto lome ich habbe igult a werke ⁊ a worde.
Alto muchel ic habbe ispend to litel ileid on horde.
Mast al þat me likede ar nu hit me mislicað.
Ne mu[c]hel folȝeð his iwil him selfen he biswicað.
Ich mihte habben bet idon. hadde ich þo iselðe 15
Nu ich wolde ac ine mai for elde ⁊ for unhalðe.
Alde me is bistolen on ar ich hit iwiste
Ne mai ich isien bifore me for smeche ne for miste.
Arȝe we beð to don god to juel al to þriste
Nore eie stondeð man of man þan him do of criste. 20
Ne wel ne deð þe hwile he mai wel ofte hit sal him rewen.
Nan alle men sulle ripen þat hie ar sewen.
No al to gode þat he muȝe ech þe hwile he beð aliue.
Ne lipne noman to muchel to childe ne to wiue. |
Ne þe him selfe forȝiet for wiue oðer for childe [f. 1 v
Ne sal cumen on euel stede bute him god be milde. 26
Nende god biforen him man þe hwile he mai to heuene
Nor betre is on almesse biforen þan ben after seuene.

Ne bie þe leuere þan þe self ne þi mæi ne þi mowe
Not is þe is oðer mannes frend betere þan his owen. 30

19. *Ar ȝe* MS. *juel*] *j* corr. out of *ȝ*. 23. *hebeð* MS.

Ne lipnie wif to hire were. ne were to his wiue
bo for him solue ech .M*on*. þe 'h'wile þ he bo aliue.
Wis is þe to him solue þench þe hwile þe mot libben.
for sone wule hine forȝeten þe fremede ⁊ þe sibbe.
þe wel ne deð þe hwile he mai! ne scal wenne he walde. 35
Monies monnes sare iswinc habbeð oft un holde.
Ne scal na mon don afirst. ne slawen wel to done.
for moni mon bihateð wel þe hit forȝeteð sone.
Þe .M*on*. þe wule siker bon to habben Godes blisse.
do wel him solf hwile þ he mai! þenne haueð he his mid iwisse. 40
þes riche .M*en*. weneð bon siker þurh walle ⁊ þurh diche.
þe deð his echte on sikere stude he hit sent to heueneriche.
for þer ne þerf he bon of dred of fure ne of þoue
þer ne | þerf he him binimen þe laðe ne þe loue. [f. 60 v
þer ne þerf he habben kare of ȝeve ne of ȝelde. 45
þider he sent. ⁊ solf bereð to lutel ⁊ to selde.
þider we sculen drazen ⁊ don wel ofte ⁊ ilome.
for þer ne scal me us naut binimen mid wrangwise dome.
þider ȝe sculen ȝorne drazen. walde ȝe god ileue.
for ne mei þ*er* hit ou binimen king ne reue. 50
Al þ beste þ we hefden þider we hit solde senden
for þer we hit michte finden eft. ⁊ habben buten ende.
Þo þe er doð eni God for habben godes are.
al he hit scal finden eft þer ⁊ hundred fald mare.
Þe þet echte wile halden wel hwile þe he muze es welden. 55
Giue hies for godes luue! þenne deþ hes wel ihalden.
Vre swinc ⁊ ure tilþe is ofte iwoned to swinden.
Ach þ þe we doð for godes luue! eft we sculen al finden.
Ne scal nan ufel bon un bocht. ne nan god unforȝolden.
vfel we doþ al to muchel. ⁊ god lesse þe*n*ne we sculden. 60
Þo þe mest doð nu to gode. ⁊ þe lest to laðe.
Eiðer to lutel ⁊ to muchel scal þu*n*chen eft hom baþe.
Þer me scal ure werkes weien bi foran þe heuen king.
and ȝeuen us ure swinkes lan eft*er* ure erninge.
Ech mon mid þ he hauet. mei buggen houene riche. 65

45. *ȝeve*] *v* corr. out of *f* MS. 50. *þer*] *þ* MS.

Ne hopie wif to hire were ne were to his wiue
Be for him self afric man þe hwile he beð aliue.
Wis þe him selue biðencheð þe hwile he mót libben
For sone willeð him forȝiete þe fremde ⁊ þe sibbe.
Þe wel ne doð þe hwile he mai ne sal he þan he wolde. 35
For manimannes sore iswinc habbeð ofte unholde.
Ne solde noman don a furst ne laten wel to done
For maniman bihoteð wel þat hi forȝieteð sone.
Þe man þe wile siker ben to habben godes blisse.
Do wel him self þe hwile he mai þanne haueð hes mid iwisse. 40
Þe richemen weneð siker ben þu'r'ch wallen ⁊ thurh dichen.
He deð his aihte an siker stede þe hit sent to heueriche.
For þar'f he' ben ofdrad of fure ne of þieue.
Þar ne mai hit him binime þe loðe ne þe lieue.
Þar ne þarf he habben care of here ne of ȝielde 45
Þider we sendeð ⁊ ec bereð to litel ⁊ to selde.
Þider 'we solden' drawen ⁊ don wel ofte ⁊ ilome.
For þar ne sal me us naht binime mid wrong wise dome. |
Þider we solde ȝierne drawen wolde ȝie me ileuen. [f. 2 r
For ne mai hit us binime no king ne no sýrreue. 50
Alþat beste þat we habbeð her þider we solde sende.
For þar we mihte finden eft. ⁊ habben abuten ende.
Se þe her doð ani god for'to' haben godes ore.
Al he hit sal eft finde þar ⁊ hundredfealde more.
Se þe aihte wile holde wel þe hwile hes muȝe wealden. 55
ȝieue hes for godes luue þanne doð hes wel ihealden.
For ure swinch ⁊ ure tilðe is ofte wuned to swinde.
Ac al þat we ȝieueð for godes luue al we hit sulen eft finden.
Ne sal þar non euel ben unboht ne god unforȝolden.
Euel we doð al to muchel ⁊ god lasse þan we solden. 60
Se þe mast doð nu to gode ⁊ se last to lothe.
Eiðer to litel ⁊ to muchel hem sal þunche boðe.
Þar me sal ure werkes weiȝen bifore þan heuen kinge.
⁊ ȝieuen us ure werkes lean after ure erninge.
Africh man mid þat he haueð mai bugge heueriche 65

31. After *hire were*, *ac* erased. 38. *bihoteð*] *o* above *a* MS. 55. *holde*] *o* above *a* MS. 56. *ȝieue*] *ȝ* corr. out of *G*.

þe mare haueþ ⁊ þe þe lesse: baþe hi | muȝen iliche. [f. 61 r
Al se mid his p'e'nie alse oðer mið his punde.
þ is þe wunderlukeste chep: þ eni mon efre funde.
⁊ þe ðe mare ne mai don: do hit mid his gode þonke.
Alse wel se þe þe haueð golde fele manke. 70
⁊ oft god kon mare þonc þen þe him ȝeueð lesse.
⁊ his werkes ⁊ his weȝes his milce. ⁊ rihtwisnesse.
lutel lac is gode lof: þ kumeð of gode wille.
⁊ ec lete muchel ȝeue of þan þe herte is ille.
Houene ⁊ horþe he ouer sich. his eȝen boð swa brichte. 75
Su*n*ne ⁊ mone ⁊ houen fur boð þestre aȝein his lihte.
Nis him noht for holen ni hud. swa muchele boð his mihte.
nis hit ne swa derne [idon] ne [a] swa þostre nihte.
he wat wet þenkeð ⁊ hwet doð alle q*ui*ke wihte.
Nis na lau*er*d swich se is *cri*st. ne king swuch ure drihten. 80

houene ⁊ orðe ⁊ al þ is biloken is in his honde.
he deð al þ his wil is: a wettre ⁊ alonde.
He makede fisses in þe se ⁊ fuȝeles in þe lifte.
he wit ⁊ waldeð alle þing ⁊ scop alle scefte.
he is hord buten horde ⁊ ende buten ende. 85
he ane is eure an ilche stude wende þer þu wende.
he is buuen us ⁊ bi noþen. bi foren ⁊ bi hinden.
þe þe deð godes wille uwer he mei him finden.
Helche rune he iherð ⁊ wat alle deden.
he þurþ sicheþ uches monnes þonc. Wi hwat scal us to rede. 90
We þ brokeð godes hese ⁊ gulteð swa ilome.
hwet scule we seggen oðer don et þe muchele dome.
Þa þe luueden unriht ⁊ ufel lif | leden. [f. 61 v
Wet sculen ho seggen oðer don: þen þe engles bon of dred.
hwet sculen we bere*n* biforen us mid hom scule we iquemen.
þo þe neure god ne dude þe houenliche deme. 96
þer sculen bon doule swa fole þ wulleð us for wreien.
⁊ nabbeð hi naþing forȝeten of al þ ho iseȝen.

82. *is his* MS. 83. After *fuȝeles in*, *k* deleted.

Þe þe more haueð ⁊ þe þe lasse boðe iliche.
Alse on mid his peni se oðer mid his punde
Þis is þet wunderlukeste ware þat animan funde.
⁊ se þe more ne mai don mid his gode iþanke.
Alse wel se þe þe haued goldes fele manke. 70
And ofte god can more þanc þan þe him ȝieueð lasse.
Al his werkes ⁊ his weies is milce ⁊ rihtwi[s]nesse. |
Litel lóc is gode lef þe cumeð of gode wille [f. 2 v
⁊ eðlate muchel ȝieue þan his herte is ille.
Heuene ⁊ erðe he ouer sihð his eien beð ful brihte. 75

Nis him no þing forholen swo muchel is his mihte.
Ne bie hit no swo derne idon ne on swo þuster nihte.
He wot hwat þencheð ⁊ hwat doð alle quike wihte
Nis louerd swilch is *cri*st ne king swilch ure drihte
Boðe ȝiemeð þe his bien bi daie ⁊ bi nihte. 80
Heuene ⁊ erðe ⁊ al þat is biloken is in his honden
He doð al þat his wille is awatere ⁊ alonde.
He makeð þe fisses in þe sa þe fueles on þe lofte.
He wit ⁊ wealdeð alle þing ⁊ he sop alle safte.
He is ord a buten ord ⁊ ende abuten ende 85
He is one afre on eche stede wende þar þu wende.
He is buuen us ⁊ bineðen biforen ⁊ bihinde
Þe godes wille doð aihware he maiȝ him finde
Elche rune he hereð ⁊ he wot alle dade
He þurh sihð elches mannes þanc wi hwat sal us to rade. 90
We þe brekeð godes has ⁊ gulteð swo ilome
Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don á te muchele dome
We þe luueden unriht ⁊ euel lif ladden
Hwat sulle we seggen oðer don þar ængles beð ofdradde
Hwat sulle we beren us biforen mid hwan sulle we iq*ue*me 95
We þe nafre god ne duden þan heuenliche deme. |
Þar sulle ben deflen swo fele þat willeð us forwreien. [f. 3 r
Nabbeð hie no þing forȝieten of þat hie her iseien.

88. *godeswille* MS. 92. After *don*, an erasure of about ten letters. 93. *unriht*] *r* corr. out of *l* MS.

Al þ we mis duden her ⁄ ho hit wulleð kuðe þere.
[buten wê habbe hit ībêt. ðe hwile wê her wêre] 100
Al ho habbeð in hore write ⁄ þ we mis duden here.
þach we nusten ne ni seȝen. ho weren ure isere.
Hwet sculen ordlinghe's' don. þa swicen ⁊ ta forsworene
hwi boð fole iclepede. ⁊ swa lut icorene.
wi hwi weren ho biȝeten to hwon weren ho iborene. 105
þ sculen bon to deþe idemet. ⁊ eure ma for lorene.
Ech .Mon. scal him solue þer bi clepie ⁊ bidemen.
his aȝen werch ⁊ his þonc te witnesse he scal temen.
ne mei him na .Mon. alsa wel demen ne alswa rihte
for nan ne knauð him ase ȝere ⁄ buten ane drihte. 110
Ech .Mon. wat him solue best ⁄ his werkes. ⁊ his wille.
Þe ðe lest wat bi seiþ ofte mest ⁄ þe hit al wat is stille.
nis nan witnesse alse muchel se monne's' aȝen horte.
Wa se seið þ he bo hal. him solf wat best his smirte.
Ech .Mon. scal h[i]m solf demen to deðe oðer to liue. 115
þa witnesse of his aȝen werch ⁄ hine þer to scal driue.
Al þet ech .Mon haueð idon soðden he com to monne
sculde he | hit sechen o boke iwriten he scal iþenchen þenne. [f. 62 r
Ah drihten ne demeð nenne .Mon. efter his biginnigge.
ah al his lif scal bon suilch boð his endinge. 120
ȝef þ his uuel al hit is uuel ⁊ God ȝefe god his ende.
God ȝeue þ ure ende bo god. ⁊ wite þ he us lende.
þe .Mon. þ uuel don na god. ne neure god lif leden.
er deð ⁊ dom come to his dure he mei him sare adreden.
þ he ne muȝe þenne biden are. for þ itit ilome. 125
for þi he is wis þe biet ⁊ bit ⁊ bet bi fore dome.
Wenne deð is attere dure wel late he biddeþ are.
Wel late he latheð uuel werc ⁄ þe ne mei hit don ne mare.

þ achten we to leuen wel. for ure drihten solf hit seide.
A hwilke time se eure .Mon. of þinchþ his mis dede. 130

100. Supplied from MS. e. 105. *w hwon* MS. 108. *temen*] *demen* MS.
111. before *werkes*, *werhes* deleted. 130. *þingchþ* MS.

Alþat hie iseien her hie willeð cuðen þare
Bute we haben hit ibet þe hwile we here waren. 100
Al hie habbeð on here write þat we misduden here.
Þeih we hes ne niseien hie waren ure iferen.
Hwat sullen horlinges don þes wichen ⁊ þe forsworene
Wi swo fele beð icleped swo fewe bed icorene
Wi hwi waren hie biȝiete to hwan waren hie iborene. 105
Þe sulle ben to deaðe idemd ⁊ afremo forlorene.
Elch man 'sal' þar biclepien himselfen ⁊ ec demen.
His oȝen werc ⁊ his þanc to witnesse he sal temen.
Nemai him noman alse wel demen ne alse rihte
For non ne cnoweð hine alse wel buten one drihte. 110
Man wot him self best his werkes ⁊ his wille.
Se þe last wot he seið ofte mast se þit al wot is stille
Nis no witnesse alse muchel se mannes oȝen hierte
Hwo se seið þat hie beð hol him self wot his smierte.
Elch man sal him selfen demen to deaðe oðer to liue. 115
Þe witnesse of his oȝen werc to oðer þan hine sal driue.
Alþat afri man haueð idon seðen he cam to manne
Swo he hit iseie abóc iwrite he sal hit þenche þanne.
Ac drihte ne demeð noman after his biginninge
Ac al his lif sal ben teald after his endinge. | 120
ȝief þe endinge is god al hit is god· ⁊ euel ȝief euel is þe ende. [f. 3 v
God ȝieue þat ure ende be god ⁊ ȝieue þat he us lende.
Se man þe nafre nele don god ne nafre god lif lade.
Are deað ⁊ dom cumeð to his dure he maiȝ hi*m* sore a drade
Þat he ne muȝe þanne bidden ore for þat itit ilome. 125
For þi he wis þe bit ⁊ biȝiet ⁊ bet bifore dome.
Þanne þe deað is ate dure wel late he biddeð ore.
Wel late he lateð euel werc þan he hit ne mai don no more.
Senne lat þe ⁊ þu nah hi*m* þan þu hit ne miht do no more.
For þi he is sot þe swo abit to habben godes ore. 130
Þeih hweðere we hit leueð wel for drihte self hit sade.
Elche time sal þe man of þunche his misdade

108. *His*] *Hic* MS.

Oþer raþer oðer later: milce he scal imeten.
Ac *þe* þ þer naf[ð] nocht ibet: wel muchel he haueð to beten.
Monimon seit hwa rechð of pine þe scal habben þende.
Ne bidde ich na bet bo alesed a domes dei of bende.
lutel he wat wet is pine. ⁊ lutel he hit scaweð 135
hwice hete is þer þa saule wuneð hu biter wind þer blaweð.
hefde he bon þer enne dei oðer twa bare tide:
nolde he for al middenerd þe þerdde þer abiden.
þet habbeð iseid þ[e] comen þonen þa hit wisten mid iwissen.
wa wurð sorȝe seueȝer. for souenihte blisse. 140
In hure blisse þe | þe ende haueð. for endelese pine. [f. 62 v
betere is wori water drunch: þen atter meind mid wine.
Swines brede is swiðe swete. swa is of wilde dore.
alto dore he is abuh: þe ȝefð þer fore his swore.
Ful wombe mei lihtliche speken of hunger. ⁊ of festen: 145
swa mei of pine þe ne cnauð þe scal a ilesten.
Hefð he ifonded su*m*me stunde: he wolde al seggen oðer.
Et lete him were wif. child. suster. feder ⁊ broðer.
Al he walde ⁊ oðerluker don ⁊ oðerluker þenche*n*
Wenne he bi þohte on helle fur þe nawiht ne mei quenchen. 150
Eure he walde her inne wawe ⁊ ine wene wunien:
Wið þ þe mihte helle pine bi flien ⁊ bi sunien
Et lete him were al world wele ⁊ orðliche blisse.
for to þ muchele blisse cumen is murþe mid iwisse.
Iwule nu cumen eft to þe dome þ ich er ow of sede 155
A þa dei ⁊ at ta dome us helpe c*ri*st ⁊ rede.
þer we muȝen bon eþe offerd ⁊ herde us adreden.
þer he scal al son him bi foren his word ⁊ ec his deden.
Al scal þer bon þenne cud þer me*n* luȝen her ent stelen.
Al scal þer bon þa*n*ne unwron: þ men wruȝen her ⁊ helen. 160
We sculen alre monne lif iknauwen al se ure ahen.
þer sculen euen*in*gges bon þe riche ⁊ þe laȝe.
Ne scal na mon skamie þer ne þerf he him a dreden.
Gif him her of þincþ | his gult ⁊ bet his misdede. [f. 63 r
for him ne scameþ ne ne gromeð þe sculen bon iborȝen. 165

132. *þe*] *we* MS. 144. *abuh*] *abuṭẹh* MS. 152. Before *þe*, *me* deleted.
163. *skamie*] *smakie* MS.

Oðer raðer oðer later milce he sal imete.
Ac þe þe her naueð ibet muchel he haued to bete
Maniman seið hwo reche pine þe sal habben ende 135
Ne bidde ich no bet bie ich alesed a domesdai of bende.
Litel wot he 'h'wat is pine ⁊ litel he cnoweð
Hwilch hit is þar sowle wunieð hwu biter wind þar bloweð.
Hadde he ben þar on oðer two bare tiden.
Nolde he for al midden eard þe þridde þar abiden. 140
Þat habbed isaid þe come þanne þit wiste mid iwisse.
Wo wurðe soreȝe seue ȝier for seue nihte blisse.
⁊ ure blisse þe ende haueð for ende lease pine
Betere is wori water þan atter imengd mid wine.
Swines brade is wel swete swo is of wilde diere. 145
Ac al to diere he hit abuið þe ȝiefð þar fore his swiere.
Ful wombe mai lihtliche speken of hunger ⁊ of fasten
Swo mai of pine þe not hwat is pine þe sal ilasten. |
Hadde fonded sume stunde he wolde seggen oðer [f. 4 r
Eðlate him ware wif ⁊ child suster ⁊ fader ⁊ broðer. 150
Al he wolde oðerluker don ⁊ oðerluker þenche
Þan he biðohte an helle fur þat no wiht ne mai quenche.
Afre he wolde her in wo ⁊ in wane wunien
Wið þan he mihte helle fur biflen ⁊ bisunien.
Eðlate him ware al wele ⁊ erðeliche blisse 155
For to þe muchele blisse cume þis muríe mid iwisse.
¶Ich wulle nu cumen eft to þe dome þe ich eow ar of sade.
On þe daie ⁊ on þe dome us helpe crist ⁊ rade
Þar we muȝen ben sore offerd ⁊ harde us ofdrade.
Þar elch sal al isien him biforen his word ⁊ ec his dade. 160
Al sal þar ben þanne cuð þat men luȝen her ⁊ halen.
Al sal þar ben þanne unwrien þat men her hudden ⁊ stalen.
We sullen alre manne lif icnowen alse ure oȝen
Þar sullen efninges ben to þe heie ⁊ to þe loȝe.
Ne sal þeih no man samie þiar ne þarf he him adrade. 165
ȝief him her ofþincheð his gult ⁊ bet his mis dade.
For hem ne sameð ne ne grameð þe sulle ben iboreȝe

133. After *imete*, *acþ* erased. 137. *his* MS. After *cnoweð*, erasure of *hwil*. 140. After *Nolde* erasure of two letters. *almidden* MS. 153. After *wunien*, *wið þan he mihte* erased. 157. *eft eft* MS. 165. *þiar*] *a* corr. out of *e*.

Ach þo þre habbeþ scome ⁊ grome ⁊ oft fele sorȝe.
Þe dom scal sone bon idon ne lest he nawiht l*on*ge.
ne scal him na mon mene þer of strengþe ne of wronge.
þe sculen habbe herdne dom þa her weren herde.
þa þe uuele holden wreche men ⁊ uuele laȝe redde. 170
Ec efter þ he efþ idon sal þer þenne [beon] idemet.
[bliðe mei hē ðenne beon. þe god hāfð wel icwemed]
Alle þa þi sprunge boþ of adam ⁊ of eue.
Alle hi sculen cumen þider for soðe we hit ileueð.
þa þe habbeð wel idon efter hore mihte. 175
to houene riche hi sculen faren forð mid ure drihte.
Þa þe habbeð doules werc idon. ⁊ þer inne bo ifunde.
hi sculen faren forð mid him in to helle grunde.
Þer hi sculen wunien a buten are ⁊ ende.
Ne brekeþ neure drihte helle gate for lesen hi of bende. 180
Nis na sullic þech hom bo wa ⁊ hom bo uneade.
Ne scal neure eft crist þolie deþ for lesen hom of deaþe.
Enes drihten helle brec his frond he ut brochte.
him solf he þolede deð for him. wel dore he hom bohte.
Nalde hit mei do for mei. ne suster for broðer. 185
nalde hit sune do for fader. ne na mon for oðer.
Vre alre lauerd for his þrelles ipined wes a rode.
vre bendes he unbon[d] ⁊ bohte us mid his blode.
We ȝeueð | uneðe for his luue a stuche of ure brede. [f. 63 v
Ne þenke we noht þ he scal deme þa quike ⁊ þa dede. 190
Muchele luue he us cudde. walde we hit understonde
þ ure eldre misduden! we habbeð uuele on honde.
Deþ com in þis middenerde þurh þes doules honde.
⁊ sake ⁊ sorȝe ⁊ swinc a watere ⁊ a londe.
Vre forme fader gult. we abuȝeð alle. 195
[eal his ȝof spring efter him. en hearme is bi fealle.]
þurst ⁊ hunger. chele ⁊ hete. helde ⁊ unhelðe.
þurh him deð com in þis middenerd ⁊ oðer uniselðe.
Nere na mon elles ded ne sec ne nan unsele.

172, 196. Supplied from MS. e. 178. *mid ṃiḍ* MS.

Ac þoðre habbeð same ⁊ grame ⁊ oðer fele soreȝe.
Þe dom *s*al ben sone idon ne last hit nowiht longe
Ne sal him noman mene þar of strencðe ne of wronge 170
Þo sulle habben hardne dom þe here waren hardde
Þo þe euel hielden wreche men ⁊ euel laȝe arerde.
Elch after þat he haueð idon sal þar ben þanne idem*d*
Bliðe mai he þanne ben þe god haueð wel iquemd.
Alle þo þe sprunge beð of ada*m* ⁊ of eue 175
Alle hie sulle þider cume for soðe we hit ileued. |
Þo þe habbed wel idon after here mihte [f. 4 v
To heueriche hie sulle fare forð mid ure drihte.
Þo þe deueles werkes habeð idon ⁊ þar inne beð ifunde
Hie sulle fare forð mid hem in to helle grunde. 180
Þar hie sulle wunien abuten ore ⁊ ende.
Brecð nafre eft crist helle dure for lesen hem of bende
Nis no sellich þeih hem be wo ⁊ þeih hem be uneaðe
Ne sal nafre eft crist þolien deað for lesen hem of deaðe.
Ænes drihten helle brac his frend he ut brohte 185
Him self he þolede deað for hem wel diere he hes bohte.
Nolde hit moȝe don for mai ne suster [for] broðer
Nolde sune don for fader ne no man for oðer.
Vre alre louerd for his þralles ipined he was arode
Ure bendes he unbond ⁊ bohte us mid his blode. 190
We ȝieueð uneaðe for his luue a steche of ure breade
Ne þenche we naht þar þat sal deme þe q*ui*ca ⁊ þe deade.
Muchel luue he us kedde wolde we hit understonde.
Þat ure elderne mi's'duden we habeð euel an honde.
Deað cam in þis middenærd þurh ealde deueles onde 195
⁊ senne ⁊ soreȝe ⁊ iswinch awatere ⁊ [a]londe.
Vre foremes faderes gult we abugeð alle
Al his ofsprung after him in harem is biualle
Þurst ⁊ hunger. chele ⁊ hete ⁊ alle unhalðe.
Þurh deað cam in þis midden eard ⁊ oðer unisalðe. 200
Nare noman elles dead ne sic ne unsele

169. *sal*] *þal* MS. 173. *idem*ð MS. 180. After *fare*, *þ* elided. 194 *nisduden*] *u* over *e* MS.

ac mihten libben eure ma a blisse ⁊ a hele. 200

lutel hit þu*n*cheð moni mon. ac muchel wes þa su*n*ne.
for hwam alle þolieð deð þe comen of hore cunne.
Hore sunne ⁊ ec ure a*ȝ*en sare us mei of þinche.
þurh su*n*ne we libbeð alle in so*r*ȝe ⁊ in swinke.
Suðden God nom swa muchele wrake for are misdede: 205
We þe swa muchel ⁊ swa ofte mis doð. we mu*ȝ*en eðe us adrede.
Adam and his of spru*n*g for are *b*are sunne.
Wes fele undret wintre an helle pine ⁊ an unwunne.
þa þe ledden hore lif mid unriht ⁊ mid wrange.
buten hit gode's' milce do ho sculen bon þer wel longe. 210
Godes wisdom is wel muchel ⁊ alswa is his mihte
⁊ nis his milce naut lesse. ac bi þan ilke iwichte.
Mare he ane mei for*ȝ*euen. þen | al folc gulte cunne. [f. 64 r
Sulf douel mihte habbe*n* milce. *ȝ*if he hit bigunne.
þa þe godes milce secheð: he iwis mei ha ifi*n*den. 215
Ac helle king is are les with þa þe he mei binden.
þe þe deþ is wille mest: he haueð wurst mede.
His ba*þ* scal bon wallinde. his baðð sca*l* bon berni*n*de glede.
Wurst he deð his gode frond: þenne his fulle fond:
God scilde alle godes frond. a wih swilche freonde. 220
Neure in helle hi com. ne þer ne come reche.
þach ich elches worldes wele. þer me mahte feche
þ his wulle seggen on þat wise men us seiden.
⁊ aboken hit writen þer [me] mei hit reden.
Ich hit wille seggen þan þe hit hom solf nusten. 225
warni hom wið hore unfrome. *ȝ*if ho me wulleð lusten.
vnd*er*stondeð nu to me edi men ⁊ arme.
Ich wulle tellen of helle pin: ⁊ wernin ow wið herme.
In helle his hunger ⁊ þurst: twa uuele iuere.
þas þolieð þa [þe] weren maket niþinges here. 230
Þer is waning ⁊ wow. ef*ter* eche streche.

203. *hore ure* MS. 207. *bare*] *þare* MS. 210. *do*] *don* MS. 218. *baþ* MS. *scal*] *scab* MS. 229. *is his* MS.

Ac mihte libbe afremo ablisse ⁊ an hale. |
Litel lac is gode lief þe cumeð of gode wille. [f. 5 r
⁊ eðlate muchel ȝieue þan his herte is ille
Litel hit þuncheð maniman ac muchel was þe senne 205
For hwan alle þolieð deað þe comen of here kenne
Here senne ⁊ ec ure oȝen us muȝe sore ofþunche
For senne we libeð alle her in soreȝe ⁊ in swunche.
Seðen god na*m* swo mukel wrache for one misdede
We þe swo ofte misdoð we muȝen us eaðe ofdrade. 210
Adam ⁊ al his ofspreng for one bare senne.
Was fele hundred wintre an helle a pine ⁊ unwenne.
Þo þe ladeð here lif mid unrihte ⁊ mid wronge
Bute hit godes milce do hie sulle wunie þar longe.
Godes wisdom is wel muchel ⁊ alsse is his mihte 215
Ac nis his mihte nowiht lasse ac biðer ilke wihte.
More he one maiȝ forȝieue þan alle folc gulte cunne.
Self deuel mihte habben milce ȝief he hit bigunne.
Þeþe godes milche secð iwis he mai hes finden
Ac helle king is ore leas wið þo þe he mai binden. 220
Se deð his wille mast he sal habbe werest mede
His bað sal be wallinde pich his bed barnende glede.
Werse he doð his gode wines þan his fiendes
God silde alle godes friend wið swo euele friende.
Nafre an helle ine cam ne cumen ich þar ne reche 225
Þeih ich aches woreldes wele þare mihte feche.
Þeih ich wille seggen eow þat wise men us saden
⁊ [a] boc hit is write þar me hit mai rade. |
Ic wille seggen hit þo þe hit hem self nesten [f. 5 v
⁊ warnin hem wið here unfreme ȝief hie me willeð hlesten. 230
Vnderstondeð nu to meward eadimen ⁊ arme
Ich wille tellen eow of helle pine ⁊ warnin eow wið harme.
An helle hunger ⁊ þurst euel two iferen.
Þos pine þolieð þo þe ware meteniðinges here.
Þar is woning ⁊ wop after ache strate 235

207. After *muȝe*, *rewen* deleted MS. 210. *þo* altered to *þe*. 213. After *lif*, an erasure, on which *mid*. 214. *do* corr. out of *to*. 215. *mulchel* MS. After ⁊, an erasure. 225. Before *reche*, *þ* erased MS. 230. After *here*, an erasure of one letter MS.

ho fareð from hete to hete. ⁊ hech to frure þe wreche.
þenne hi bið in þere hete: þe chele him þunchet blisse.
þenne hi cumeð eft to þe chele: of hete hi habbeð misse.
hi hem deð wa inoch nabbeð hi nane blisse. 235
Nute hi hweþer hem deþ *wurs* mid neure nane wisse.
hi walkeð eure ⁊ secheð reste | ac 'ho' ne muȝen imeten. [f. 64 v
forþi þe ho nolden þe hwile þ ho mihten here sunne beten.
ho secheð reste þer nis nan. forþi ne muȝen hi es finden.
Ac walkeð weri up ⁊ dun: se wat*er* deþ mid winde. 240
þo boð þa þe weren her a þanke unstedefeste.
⁊ þa þe gode biheten heste ⁊ nolden hit ileste.
þa þe god werc bigunnen ⁊ ful enden hit nolden.
Nu witen her. ⁊ nuðe þer. ⁊ nusten hwat hi wolden.
þer is bernunde pich hore saule to baþien inne. 245
þa þe ledden here lif in werre ⁊ in winne.
þer is fur þ is undret fald hattre. þene bo ure.
Ne mei q*ue*nchen salt weter ne uersc of þe burne.
þis is þ fur þ efre bernd ne mei nawiht hit que*n*chen:
Þer inne boð þa þe was to lof wreche men to swenchen. 250
þa þe weren swikelemen ⁊ ful of uuel wrenchen.
þa þe mihten uuel don. þe þe lef hit wes to þenchen.
Þe luueden tening ⁊ stale. hordom ⁊ drunken.
⁊ a doules werche bliþeliche swunken.
Þa þe weren swa le*se* þ me ho*m* ne mihte ileuen. 255
Med ierne domes men. ⁊ wro*n*gwise reuen.
þ oðer mo*n*nes wif lof. his aȝen et lete.
þo þe sungede muchel: a drunke ⁊ an ete.
þe wreche mon binom his ehte. ⁊ leide his on horde.
þ lutel let of godes borde. ⁊ godes worde. 260
⁊ þo þe his aȝen nalde ȝeuen þer he isech | þe node [f. 65 r
Ne nalde iheren godes sonde. þenne he hit herde bode.
Þe þ is oðers mo*n*nes þing. loure þene hit sculde.
⁊ weren to gredi of solure ⁊ of golde.
⁊ þa þe untrownesse duden þon þe ho scu'l'den bon holde. 265

236. *wurs*] *þurs* MS. 237. *mouȝen* MS. 255. *lese*] *lele* MS.

Hie fareð fram hate [to] chele fra*m* chele to hate.
[þ]an hie beð in þe hate chele hem þuncheð blisse
[þ]an hie cumeð eft to chele of hate hie habbeð misse.
[E]iðer doð 'hem' wo inoh nabbeð none lisse.
[N]iten hweðer hem doð wers to nafre none wisse. 240
[H]ie walkeð afre ⁊ secheð reste ac hie hes ne muȝen imeten.
[F]or þi þe hie nolde þe hwile hie mihten here senne beten.
[H]ie sec'h'eð reste þar non nis ac hie hies ne muȝen ifinden.
[A]c walkeð weri up ⁊ dun se water doð mid winde
[þ]at beð þo þe waren her an þanc unstedefaste 245
[⁊] þo þe gode biheten aihte ⁊ hit him ilaste.
[⁊] þo þe god werc bigunnen ⁊ ful endin hit nolden.
[N]u waren her ⁊ nu þar ⁊ nesten hwat he wolden
[þ]ar is pich þat afre walleð þar sulle wunien inne
[þ]o þe ladeð here lif on werre ⁊ an unwinne. 250
[þ]ar is fur þis hundredfeald hatere þan be ure.
|N]e mai hit quenche salt water ne auene stream ne sture.
[þ]is is þat fur þat afre barneð ne mai no wiht [hit] quenche.
[þ]ar inne beð þe was to lef wreche men to swenche. |
Þo þe [waren] swikele men ⁊ ful of euele wrenchen. [f. 6 r
⁊ þo þe mihten euel don ⁊ lief hit was to þenchen. 256
Þe luueden rauing ⁊ stale hordom ⁊ druken
⁊ an defles werkes bliðeliche swunken.
Þo þe waren swo lease men þat mes ne mihte leuen
Medȝierne domes men ⁊ w'r'ongwise reuen. 260
Þo þe oðer mannes wif was lief her oȝen eðlate
⁊ þo þe sunegeden muchel on druken ⁊ on ate.
Þe wreche men binomen here aihte ⁊ leide his on horde.
Þe litel lete of godes bode ⁊ of godes worde.
⁊ þe his oȝen nolde ȝieue þar he iseih þe niede 265
Ne nolde ihere godes men þan he sat at his biede.
Þo þe was oðer mannes þing leuere þan hit solde
⁊ waren alto gradi of siluer ⁊ of golde.
Þo þe untrewnesse deden þan þe he solden ben holde.

248. *ȝnesten* MS. 250. After ⁊, *h* erased MS. 258. *bliðeliche*] second *i* corr. out of *l*. 261. After *was*, erasure of three letters MS. 263. After *men*, one letter erased.

ȝ leten þet ho sculden don. ȝ duden þ ho wolden.
Þa þe weren eure abuten þisse worldes echte.
ȝ duden al þ þe laþe gast hechte to ȝ tachte.
ȝ alle þe þen anigewise doulen i que*m*de.
Þa boð nu mid him in helle fordon ȝ fordemet. 270

(EGERTON MS., SECOND COPY.)

Bute þá þe óf ðufte sare heore mis dede. [f. 69 r
ȝ gunne heore gultes beten ȝ betere líf læde.
Þer beoð neddren ȝ snaken. éuete ȝ frute.
þa tereð. ȝ freteð. þe uuele speke. þe nið fulle. ȝ te prute.
Neure sunne ðer ne scinð. ne mone ne steorre. 275
þer is muchel godes hate. ȝ muchel godes eorre.
Æure ðer ís uuel smêch. ðusternesse ȝ eie.
nis ðer neure oðer líht. ðene þe swierte leie.
Þer ligget ladliche fund. in strange raketeȝe.
þ beoð þa ðe wêre mid gode on heuene wel heȝe. 280
Þer beoð ateliche fund. ȝ eisliche wihte.
þas scule þa wrecche ífon. þe suneȝede ðurh sihte.
Þer is ðe laðe sathanas. ȝ belzebud sê ealde.
eaðe hi muȝen beo óf drêd. þe híne scule bi healde.
Ne mei nan heorte hit íðenche. ne tunge ne can telle. 285
hu muchel píne na hu uele sunden ínne helle.
Wið þa pine ðe þer beoð. nelle ich eow naht leoȝen.
nis hit bute gamen ȝ glêo. eal þ man mei hêr dreoȝen.
End ȝut ne deð heo*m* naht sa wá. ín ða laðe bende. |
þ hí witeð þ heore píne sceal neure habbe ende. [f. 69 v 290
Þar beoð þa heðene men. þê wære laȝe liese.
þe nes naht óf godes bi bode. ne óf godes hêse.
[U]uele cristene men. hí beoð heore ifere.
þa ðe heore cristen dom. uuele heo'l'de hêre.
[ȝ]ut hí beoð á wurse stede. on ðerê helle grunde. 295
ne sculen hí neure cume*n* út. for marke ne for punde.
[N]e mei heo*m* naðer helpen þer. íbede ne elmesse.

267. *wenren* MS. 269. *iquemde*} *iquende* MS. 283. *is ȩ̣* MS. 290. After *habbe*, *l* erased.

⁊ leten al þat hie solden don ⁊ deden þat hie wolden. 270
Þo þe waren ȝietceres of þis wereldes aihte
⁊ dude al þat þe loðe gost hem tihte to ⁊ taihte.
⁊ Al ‹þo› þe ani wise deuel iquemde
Þo beð mid him in helle fordon ⁊ demde.

Bute þo þe ofðuhte sore here misdade 275
⁊ Gunne here gultes bete ⁊ betere lif lade.
Þar beð naddren ⁊ snaken. eueten ⁊ fruden
Þe tereð ⁊ freteð þo euele swiken þe niðfule ⁊ þe prude
Nafre sunne þar ne sineð ne mone ne storre.
Þar is muchel godes hete ⁊ muchel godes oerre. | 280
Afre þar is euel smech þiesternesse ⁊ eie [f. 6 v
Nis þar nafre oder liht þan þe swarte leie.
Þar ligeð ateliche fiend in stronge raketeie
Þat beð þo þe waren mid god angles swiðe heie.
Þat beð ateliche fiend ⁊ Eiseliche wihten 285
Þo sulle þe wreche sowle isien þe sinegeden þurh sihte
Þar is se loðe sathanas ⁊ belzebub se ealde
Eaðe he muȝen ben sore ofdrad þe sullen hes bihealde.
Nemai non herte hit þenche ne tunge hit ne mai telle
Hwu muchele pine ne hwu fele senden in helle 290
Of þo pine þe þar bieð nelle ich eow naht lie
Nis hit bute gamen ⁊ glie of þat man mai here drie.
⁊ ȝiet ne doð hem naht alse wo in þe loðe bende
Swo þat he witen þat here pine sal nafre habben ende
Þar beð þe haðene men þe waren laȝe lease. 295
Þe nes naht of godes bode ne of godes hease.
Euele cristene men hie beð here iferen
Þo þe here cristendom euele hielden here.
⁊ ȝiet he beð awerse stede aniðer helle grunde
Ne sullen nafre cumen út for peni ne for punde. 300
Ne mai hem noðer helpe þar ibede ne almesse

274. *hem* MS. 277. *fruden*] *d* corr. out of *ct* MS. 292. *mai* corr. out of *marg* MS.

for nis naðer inne helle. âre ne forȝiuenesse.
Sculde hi*m* êch man ðe hwile hê muȝe ôf ðas helle pîne.
⁊ werni ech hîs freond þer wið swa ich habbe mine. 300
Þâ ðe sculden heo*m* ne cunne. ich heo*m* wulle teche.
ich kan beon ȝief ich sceal. lichame ⁊ sawle leche.
Lête wê þ god for but. ealle manne cunne.
⁊ do wê þ hê us hêt. ⁊ sculde wê us wið sunne.
Luuie we god mid ure heorte. ⁊ mid al ure mihte. 305
⁊ ure êmcristen eal us sulf. swa us lerde drihte.
Eal þ me ræt ⁊ eal þ me singð. bi fore godes borde.
eal hît hanget ⁊ bi halt. bi ðisse twam worde.
*Æ*alle godes laȝe he fulð. ðe nîwe ⁊ ða ealde.
þe ðe ðas twâ luue hâfð. ⁊ wel hî wule healde. 310
Ac hî beoð wunder earueð healde. swâ ôfte gulteð ealle.
Fôr hît îs strang to stande lange. ⁊ lîht îs to fealle.
[A]ac drihte crist hê ȝîue us strengðe. stande þ wê mote.
⁊ ôf ealle ure gultes 'unne' us cume to bote.
Wê wilnieð êfter woruld wêle. ðe lange ne mei leste. 315
⁊ leggeð eal ure iswinch. ôn ðinȝe unste'de' feste. |
Swunche wê for godes luue. healf þ wê doð for æhte. [f. 70 r
ne bêo wê naht swâ ôf bicherd. ne sa uuele bi kehte.
ȝif wê serueden gode swa wê doð ermînges.
mare wê hedden en hêuene. ðenne eorles hêr ⁊ kinges. 320
Nê muȝen hî werien heo*m* wið chele. wið þurste ne wið hunger.
ne wið ulde. ne wið deaðe. þe uldre ne ðe ȝeonger.
Ac ðer nis hunger ne ðurst. ne dieð. ne unhelðe ne elde.
of þisse riche wê ðencheð ôfte. ⁊ of þere to selde.
Wê scolden ealle us biðenche ôfte. ⁊ wêl ilome. 325
hwêt wê beoð to whân wê scule. ⁊ ôf hwân wê come.
Hû litle hwîle wê beoþ hêr. hû lange elle's' hwâre.
hwêt wê muȝe habben hêr. ⁊ hwêt finde þere.
ȝîef wê were wise men. ðis wê scolde ðenche.
bute wê wurðe us îwer. ðeos woruld wule us for drenche. 330
Mest ealle men he ȝîueð drinche. ôf ane deofles scenche.
hê sceal hi*m* cunne sculde wêl. ȝif hê hîne nele screnche.

308. *eal*] *Æeal* MS. 309. *Ealle*] *alle* MS. *nîwe*] *n* corr. out of *r*.

For naht solden bidde þar ore ne forȝieuenesse.
Silde him elch man þe hwile he mai wiðð þos helle pine.
⁊ warnie his frend þar wiðð swo ich habbe ido mine.
Þo þe silde hem ne cunnen ich hem wille tache 305
[I]ch can ben aiðer ȝief isal lichame ⁊ sowle lache. |
Late we þat god forbet alle mankenne [f. 7 r
⁊ do we þat he us hat ⁊ silde we us wid senne.
Luue we god mid ure herte ⁊ mid al ure mihte
⁊ ure emcristen alse us self swo us tached drihte. 310
Al þat me radeðð ⁊ singed bifore godes borde
Al hit hangeðð ⁊ halt bi þese twam worde
Alle godes laȝes hie fulleðð þe newe ⁊ þe ealde
Þe þe þos two luues halt ⁊ wile hes wel healde.
Ac hie bieðð wel arefeðð heald swo ofte we gulteðð alle 315
For hit is strong te stonde longe ⁊ liht hit is to falle.
Ac drihte c*ri*st ȝeue us strengðe stonde þat we moten
⁊ of alle ure gultes ȝieue us cume bote.
We wilnieðð after wereldes wele þe longe ne mai ilaste
⁊ legeðð mast al ure swinc on þing unstedefaste. 320
Swunke [we] for godes luue half þat we doðð for eihte.
Nare we naht swo ofte bicherd ne swo euele bikeihte
ȝief we serueden god half þat we doðð for erminges
We mihten habben more an heuene þa[n] ȝierles ⁊ kinges
Ne muȝe we werien naðer ne wiðð þurst ne wiðð hunger 325
Ne wid elde ne wiðð deaðð þe elder ne þe ȝeunger
Ac þar nis hunger ne þurst. deaðð ne unhalðe ne elde.
Of þesse riche we þencheðð to ofte of þare alto selde.
We solden biþenchen us wel ofte ⁊ ilom*e*
Hwat we beðð to hwan we sullen ⁊ of hwan we come. 330
Hwu litle hwile we bieðð her hwu longe elles hware
Hwat we muȝen habben her ⁊ hwat we findeðð þare. |
ȝief [we] waren wise men þus we solden þenchen [f. 7 v
Bute we wurðen us iwar þis wereld us wile drenchen
Mast alle men hit ȝieueðð drinken of on euele senche 335
He sal him cunnen silde wel ȝief hit him nele screnche.

307. After *þat*, *w* erased. 313. *godel* MS. 315. *gulteð*] *t* over *d* MS.
326. After *elde*, *ne wið elde* MS. 329. *ilomo* MS.

Mid ealmihtiȝes godes luue. ute wê us bi werien.
wiðð ðises wrecches woreldes luue. þ hê maȝe us derien.
Mid festen ælmes ⁊ ibede. werie wê us wiðð sunne. 335
Mîðð ða wepne ðe god haueð. bi ȝîten man cunne.
Lête wê þe brade strêt. ⁊ ðene wei bene.
þe let þ niȝeðe dêl to helle of manne. ⁊ ma ich wêne.
Gâ wê ðene nærewne wei. ⁊ ðene wei grene.
ðer forð fareð litel folc. ac hit is feir ⁊ scêne. 340
Þê brade strêt is ure îwill. ðe îs us lað to forlæte.
þa ðe eal folȝeð hís îwill. fareð bi ðusse strête.
Hí muȝen lihtliche gân mid ðere under hulde.
ðurh ane godlîese wude 'in to' ane bare felde. [f. 70 v
[Þ]e nærewei îs godes hêse. ðer forð fareð wêl fiewe. 345
þ beoð ða ðe heom sculdeð ȝeorne wiðð æche un ðeawe.
[Þ]as gað unîeðe ȝeanes ðe clîue. aȝean þe heaȝe hulle.
ðas leteð eal heore aȝen wîll. for godes hêse to fulle.
[G]a wê alle þene wei. for he us wule bringe.
mid te feawe feire men. be foren heuen kinge. 350
Þer is ealre murhðe mest. mid englene sange.
ðe îs a þusend wintre ðer. ne ðincð him naht to lange.
Þe ðe lest haueð. hafð swa michel þ hê ne bit namare.
þe ða blisse for ðas for lêt hît him mei reowe sare.
[N]e mei nan uuel ne na wane beon inne godes riche. 355
ðeh þer beoð wununges fele. æch oðer uniliche.
Sume ðer habbeð lesse murhðe. ⁊ sume habbeð mare.
æfter ðan þe dude her. efter ðan þ he swanc sare.
[N]e sceal ðer beon ne bried ne wîn. ne oðer cunnes êste.
god ane sceal beo eche lîf. ⁊ blisse. ⁊ êche reste. 360
[N]ê sceal ðer beo fah ne græi. ne kuning ne 'er'mîne.
ne aquierne. ne martres cheole. ne beuer nê sabelîne.
[N]e sceal ðer beo sciet ne scrud. ne woruld wele nane.
eal þe murhðe þe me us bi hat. al hît sceal beo god ane.
[N]e mei na murhðe. beo swa muchel. se is godes sihte. 365
[H]e îs soð sunne ⁊ briht. ⁊ dei âbuten nihte.

338. *let*] *lec* MS. 344. *wude*] *wade* MS.

Mid al mihtin godes luue ûte we us biwerien
[W]ið þesses wreches woreldes luue þat hit ne muȝe us derien.
Mid almesse. mid fasten ȝ mid ibeden werie we us wid senne.
Mid þo wapne þe god haued ȝieue alle man kenne. 340
[L]ate we þe brode strate ȝ þane weiȝ bene
[þ]e lat þe nieðe dal to helle of manne me mai wene.
Go we þane narewe að ȝ þene wei grene
[þ]ar forð fareð wel litel folc ȝ eche is fair ȝ isene
[þ]e brode strate is ure wil. þe is loð te læte 345
[þ]o þe folȝeð here iwil hie fareð bi þare strate.
[H]ie muȝen lihtliche cumen mid þare niðer helde
[þ]urh one godelease wude to one bare felde
[þ]a narewe að is godes has · þar forð fareð wel feawe
[þ]at beð þo þe hem sildeð ȝierne wið achen unðeawe. 350
[þ]os goð uneaðe aȝien þe cliue ȝ aȝien þe heie hulle
[þ]os leten al here iwil for godes luue to fulle.
[G]o we alle þane wei for he us wile bringe
Mid þo feawe faire men bi fore þe heuen kinge
[þ]ar is alre blisse mast mid angles songe. 355
[þ]e is a þusend wintre þar ne þuncheð hit him naht longe. |
Þe last haueð blisse he haueð sswo muchel þat he ne bit no more [f. 8 r
Þe þat blisse forgoð hit sal him rewen sore.
Ne mai non euel ne non wane ben in godes riche
Þeih þar ben wuniinges fele elch oðer uniliche 360
Sume þar habbeð lasse blisse ȝ sume þar habbeð more
Elch after þat he dude her after þane þe swanc sore
Ne sal þar ben bread ne win ne oðer kennes este
God one sal ben ache lif ȝ blisse ȝ ache reste.
Ne sal þar ben foh ne grai ne cunin ne ermine 365
Ne aquerne ne metheschele ne beuer ne sabeline.
Ne sal þar ben naðer scat ne srud ne wereldes wele none.
Al þe blisse þe me us bihat al hit sal ben god one
Ne mai no blisse ben alse muchel se is godes sihte.
He is soð sunne ȝ briht ȝ dai a bute nihte. 370

343. *Gowe* MS. 351. After *uneaðe*, *cliue* deleted MS. 357. After *haueð*, *bli* deleted and *sse* corr. into *sswo*.

[H]e is ælches godes ful. nis hi*m* na wiðuten.
  na god nis him wane þe wunieð hi*m* abuten.
Þer is wēle ábute gane. ⁊ reste abuten swinche.
  þe mei ⁊ nele ðider cume. sare hit hi*m* sceal óf ðinche. 370

(EGERTON MS., FIRST COPY.)

Þer is blisse a buten treȝe. ⁊ lif a buten deaþe [f. 12 v
  þe eure scullen wunien þer. bliþe muwen ben eþe
Þer is ȝeoȝeðe bute ulde. ⁊ hele a buten vn helðe
  nis þer so're'we ne sor. ne neure nan vn sealþe
Þer me scal drihte sulf i seon. swa he is mid iwisse 375
  he one mai ⁊ scal al beo. engle ⁊ manne blisse
And ðeh ne beod heore eȝe naht. alle iliche brihte
  ði nabbed hi nouht iliche. alle of godes lihte
On þisse 'liue' hi neren nout. alle of one mihte
  ne þer ne scullen hi habben god. alle bi one ȝihte 380
Þo scullen more of him seon. þe luuede him her more
  ⁊ more icnawen ⁊ iwiten. his mihte ⁊ his ore
On him hi scullen finden alþat man mai to lesten
  hali boc hi sculle i seon. al þat hi her nusten
Crist scal one beon inou. alle his durlinges 385
  he one is muchele mare ⁊ betere. þanne alle oþere þinges
Inoh he haued þe hine haueð. þe alle þing wealded
  of him to sene nis no sed. wel hem is þe hine bi healdeð
God is so mere ⁊ swa muchel. in his godcunnesse
  þ al þ is. ⁊ al þat wes is wurse. þenne he ⁊ lesse 390
Ne mai it neure no man oþer segge mid iwisse
  hu muchele murhðe habbet þo. þe beod inne godes blisse
To þere blisse us bringe god. þe rixlet abuten ende
  þenne he vre soule vn bint. of licames bende
Crist ȝyue us leden her swilc lif. ⁊ habben her swilc ende 395
  þat we moten þuder come. wanne we henne wende. AmeN.

388. *hem*] *e* above *i* MS.

He is aches godes ful nis him no wiht uten.
Nones godes hem nis wane þe wunieð him abuten.
Þar is wele a buten wane ȝ reste a buten swunche.
Þe muȝen ȝ nelleð þider cume hit hem mai of þunche.

Þar is blisse a buten treiȝe ȝ lif abuten deaðe 375
Þo þe afre sulle wunie þar bliðe hie muȝe ben eaðe.
Þar is ȝieuð abuten elde ȝ hale abuten unhalðe
Nis þar sareȝe ne sor non ne nafre unisalðe.
Þar me drihte self isien swo se is mid iwisse
He one mai ȝ sal al ben angles ȝ manne blisse. | 380
ȝ þeih ne bed here eien naht alle iliche brihte [f. 8 v
Hi nabbeð naht iliche muchel alle of godes lihte
On þesse liue he naren naht alle of ore mihte
Ne þar ne sullen habben god. alle bi one wihte.
Þo sullen more of him isien þe luueden hine more 385
ȝ more icnowen ȝ ec witen his mihte ȝ his ore
On him hie sulle finden al þat man mai to hleste
On him he sullen ec isien al þat hie ar nesten.
[C]rist sal one bien inoȝh alle his derlinges.
[Þ]e one is muche more ȝ betere þan alle oðer þinges. 390
[I]noh he haueð þe hine haueð þe alle þing wealdeð
[O]f him to isiene nis non sæd swo fair he is to bihelden
[G]od is swo mere ȝ swo muchel in his godcunnesse
[Þ]at al þat elles was ȝ is is fele werse ȝ lasse.
[Ne] mai hit nafre noman oðer seggen mid iwisse 395
[H]wu muchele murihðe habbeð þo þe beð in godes blisse
[T]o þare blisse us bringe god þe rixleð a buten ende.
[Þ]ane he ure sowle unbint of lichamliche bende
[C]rist ȝieue us laden her swilch lif ȝ habben her swilch ende!
[Þ]at we moten þider cumen þane we henne wende. 400

A M E N.

381. *bed*, or *beð*: leaf pared away. 392. After *isiene*, erasure of one letter.
397. After *buten*, erasure of one letter.

IX. ANCRENE WISSE

(Corpus MS.)

A. The Seven Deadly Sins

[f. 56 r] Þvs mine leoue sustren iþe wildernesse þer ȝe gaþ! in · wiþ godes folc toward ierusalemes lond · þ is þe riche of heouene! beoþ þulliche beastes · þulliche wurmes. ne nat ich na sunne þ ne mei beon ilead oþer to an of ham seouene! oþer to hare streones. vnsteaþeluest bileaue aȝein godes lare · nis hit te spece of prude inobedience? Herto falleþ sygaldren · false teolunges · lefunge o swefne · o nore · ⁊ on alle wicchecreftes. Neomunge of husel in eani heaued sunne · oþer ei oþer sacrement nis hit te spece of prude þ ich cleopede p*re*su*m*ptio · ȝef me wat hwuch sunne hit · is · [f. 56 v] ȝef me hit nat nawt · þenne is hit ȝemeles under accidie · þ ich slawþe cleopede. þe ne warneþ oþer of his uuel oþer of his biȝete · nis hit slaw ȝemeles oþer attri onde? teoheþi mis · edhalden cwide · fundles oþer lane · oþer þerwiþ mis fearen · nis hit spece of ȝisceunge! ⁊ aneS cunnes þeofþe? Edhalden oþres hure ou*er* his rihte t*er*me nis hit strong reaflac hwa se ȝelden hit mei þe is under ȝisceunge? ȝef me ȝemeþ wurse ei þing ileanet · oþer bitaht to witene · þen he wene þe ah hit · nis hit oþer triccherie · oþer ȝemeles of slawþe? alswa is dusi heast oþer folliche ipliht trowþe · longe beon unbischpet · falsliche gan to schrift · oþer to longe abiden · ne teache p*ater* n*oster* godchild ne Credo · þeos ⁊ alle þulliche beoþ ilead to slawþe · þ is þe feorþe moder of þe seoue sunnen. Þe dronc drunch oþer ei þing dude · hwer þurh na child ne schulde beon on hire istreonet · oþer þ istreonede schulde forwurþen · nis þis strong monslaht of galnesse awakenet? Alle sunnen sunderliche bi hare nomeliche nomen ne mahte namon rikenin · ah i þeo þe ich habbe iseid! alle oþre beoþ bilokene. Ant nis ich wene namon þe ne mei understonden him of his sunne nomeliche under sum of þe ilke imeane þe beoþ her iwritene. Of þeose seoue beastes ⁊ of hare streones i wildernesse of anlich lif · is iseid herto · þe alle þe fearinde fondiþ to fordonne. Þe liun of prude sleaþ alle þe prude ·

ANCREN RIWLE

(Caius MS.)

A. The Seven Deadly Sins

[p. 126] [P]us mine leoue frend iþe wildernesse þat ge [p. 127] gat in wid godes folc toward ier*usale*mes londe þat is þe riche of heouene ⁊ beod *þ*ulliche bestes þulliche wurmes · Ne nat ich nan sunne þat ne mai beon ilad · oþer to an of ham seoluen oþer to hare streones · vnstaþelfast bi leaue · agein hali lare · nis hit of 5 p*ru*de i*n*obedience? Herto falled sigaldren · false teolunges · Lefunge o nore. o swefne ⁊ alle wicchecraftes. Neominge of husel in ei heaued sunne · oþer ai oþer sac*re*ment · nis hit spece of p*ru*de ⁊ þat ich cleopede p*re*su*m*pciun · gif me wat hwat sunne hit is. Gif me hit nat naut ⁊ þenne is hit gemeles vnder accidie · þat ich slouþe cleopede. 10 þe þat ne warned oþer of his uuel · oþer of his bigete · nis hit slaþ gemeles oþer attri onde? To thehewen mis · et halden cwude · fundes oþer lane · nis þis giscunge ⁊ þeofþe. at halden oþeres hure ouer his richte terme · nis hit strong reflac. þat is under gissunge ⁊ gif me gemed wurse ai þing [p. 128] ilened · oþer bitahted te witene þen 15 he wene þat hit ah · nis oþer tricherie · oþer gemeles of slauþe. Alswa is dusi hest · oþer folliche iplicht trouþe Longe beon un bischbed · falsliche gan to schrifte · oþer to longe abiden · Ne teachen god child p*ater* n*oster* · Ne Credo · þeos ⁊ alle þulliche · beod ilad to slauþe · þat is þe feorþe moder of þe seoue sunnen · þeo dronc druch 20 oþer ai þing dude hwer þurh na child ne shulde beon on hire istreoned · oþer þat istreonede shulde for wurþen ⁊ Nis þis strong monslaht of galnasse awakened ⁊ Alle sunnen sunderliche bi hare nomeliche nome ne mahte na mon rikenen. Ah iþeo þat ich habbe iseid ⁊ alle oþere beod bilokene. An nis ich wene namon þat ne mai 25 under stonden him of his sunnen nomeliche wnder su*m*me of þe ilke þat imene ⁊ þe beod þer i writene.

[O]f þeos sewe beastes ⁊ of hare strenes iwildernesse of anlich lif is iseid hiderto [p. 129] þe alle þe forfarinde fondet te fordonne. þe Leon of p*ru*de slead alle þe p*ru*de. Alle þat beod 30

3. *sulliche* MS. 11. *bigete*] *b* corr. out of *l*. 16. *tricherie*] over *c*, contraction mark for *er*.

alle þe beoð hehe ⁊ ou*er*hohe iheortet. Þe attri neddre · þe ontfule ⁊ te luðere iþonket. Wreaðfule · þe vnicorne. Alswa of þe oþre o rawe. to godd ha beoð isleine · ah [f. 57 r] ha libbeð to þe feond · ⁊ beoð alle in his hond. ⁊ seruið him in his curt euch of þe meoster þe him to falleð.

Þe prude beoð his bem*er*es · draheð wind inward wið worltlich hereword · ⁊ eft wið idel ȝelp puffeð hit ut ward as þe bemeres doð · makieð noise ⁊ lud dream to schawin hare orhel · ah ȝef ha wel þohten of godes bemeres of þe englene bemen þe schulen o fowr half þe world biuore þe grurefule dom grisliche blawen · Ariseð deade ariseð cumeð to drihtines dom forte beon idemet · þear na prud bem*er*e ne schal beon iborhen · ȝef ha þohten þis wel · ha walden inohreaðe i þe deofles seruise dimlukeR bemin. Of þeose bem*er*es seið Jeremie · Onager solitari*us* in desiderio anime sue attraxit uentum amoris sui · Of þe wind drahinde in for luue of hereword seið as ich seide.

Summe iuglurs beoð þe ne cunnen seruin of nan oþer gleo bute makien cheres · wrenche þe muð mis · schulen wið ehnen. Of þis meoster seruið þe unseli ontfule i þe deofles curt · to bringen o lahtre hare ondfule lau*er*d · ȝef ei seið wel oðer deð wel · ne mahen ha nanes weis lokin þider wið riht ehe of god heorte · ah winkið o þ half ⁊ bihaldeð o luft ȝef þer is eawt to edwiten · oðer ladliche þiderward schuleð mið eiðer. Hwen ha ihereð þ god · skleatteð þe earen adun · ah þe lust aȝein þ uuel · is eau*er* wid open · þenne he wrencheð þe muð · hwen he turneð god to uuel · ⁊ ȝef hit is sumdel uuel · þurh mare lastunge wrencheð hit to wurse · þeos beoð forecwidderes hare ahne p*r*ophetes · þeos bodieð biuoren hu þe eateliche deoflen schulen ȝet ageasten ham wið hare grennunge · ⁊ [f. 57 v] hu ha schulen ham seolf grennin ⁊ niuelin ⁊ makien sur semblant for þe muchele angoise i þe pine of helle. Ah for þi ha beoð þe leasse to meanen þ ha biuoren hond leornið hare meoster to makien grim chere.

Þe wreaðfule biuore þe feond skirmeð mid cniues · ⁊ is his cnif warpere · ⁊ pleieð mid sweordes · bereð ha*m* bi þe scharp ord up

hehe ⁊ for hehe iheorted. þe aetri neddre ⁊ þe ond fule. ⁊ þe luþere iþonked. wredfule þe unicorne. Al swa of þen oþer areawe. to god ha beod isleine · Ah ha libbed to þe feond ⁊ beod alle in is hird · ⁊ serued him in his curt · Euch of þe mester þet him to falleð.

[Þ]E p*r*ude beod his bemeres · Drahed wind inward · of worldlich hereword · ⁊ eft wid idel ige'l'p puffed hit utward · as þe bemares dod. Makied noise ⁊ lud drem to shawen hare p*r*ude. Ah gif ha uel þothten · of godes bemeres of þe englene bemen · þat shulen afour half þe word · bi fore þe grurefule dom g*ri*sliche blawen · Arised deade arised · Cumed to drichtines domes for to beon idemed · þer na p*r*ud bemere ne shal beon iboregen · Gif ha þohten wel þis · ha walden inoh raþe iþe deoueles seruise dimluker bemen. Of þeose bemeres sei'd' [p. 130] Jeremie · Onager solitarius in desiderio suo attraxit uentum amoris sui · Of þe wind drahinde in for luue of hereword ⁊ seid as ich seide.

[S]umme iugelurs beod þe ne cunen seruin of nan oþer gleo buten maken cheres · wrenchen þe mud mis shuli wid þe ehnen. of þis mester seruid þe unseli eon'd'fule iþe deoueles curt · to bringen a lahtre hare on'd'fule leouerð. gef ei ded wel oþer seid wel ⁊ ne mahen ha nanes weis liki þiderwarð wid richt ehe of god heorte · Ah winked o þet half ⁊ bi halded a luft gif þer is o*ut* to et wite oþer ⁊ ladliche þiderward shuled mid eiþer. hwen ha ihered þat god sklettеð þe earen adun · Ah þe lust a gein þet uuel is ea wid opene. þenne wrenched þe mud mis ⁊ hwen he turned þet god to uuel · ⁊ gef hit is [p. 131] sumdel uuel ⁊ þurh more lastunge wrenched hit to wurse. þeos beod for quiddares hare ahne p*r*oph*e*t*e*s. þeos bodied biuoren hu þe ateliche deouelen shulen get agastan ham wid hare grennunge · ⁊ hu ha shulen ham seolf grennen ⁊ niwelen · ⁊ makien sur semblant · for þe muchele angoise iþe pine of helle. Ah forþi ha beod þe lesse te meanen · þat ha bi foren hont leorned ha meoster te makien grim chere.

[Þ]E wreadfule biuoren þe feond skirmed mid kniwes · is his knif warpare · ⁊ pleied mid sweordes · bered ham bi þe sharpe ord

43. *seid*] *d* above a blotted letter. 48, 49. *eondfule*, *ondfule*] *d* above in darker ink. 51. *out*] *ont* MS. 53. *eawid* MS. 55. On lower margin in a later hand: *Prude and nid · and lecherie · Grede and idelhed · coueitise and glotunie beod seouen ded Sundes.*

on his tunge. Sweord ⁊ cnif eiðer beoð scharpe ⁊ keoruinde word þ he warpeð from him ⁊ skirmeð toward oþre · ⁊ he bodeð hu þe deoflen schulen pleien wið him mid hare scharpe eawles · skirmi wið hi*m* abuten ⁊ dusten ase pilche clut euch toward oðer · ant wið helle sweordes asneasen him þurh ut · þ beoð kene ant eateliche ant keoruinde pineN.

Þe slawe lið ⁊ slepeð o þe deofles bearm as his deore deorling · ⁊ te deouel leið his tutel dun to his eare · ⁊ tuteleð him al þ he wule. for swa hit is sikerliche to hwa*m* se is idel of god ! meaðeleð þe feond ȝeorne · ⁊ te idele underueð luueliche his lare. Jdel ⁊ ȝemeles is þes deofleS bearnes slep · ah he schal o domesdei grimliche abreiden wið þe dredfule dream of þe englene bemen · ⁊ in helle wontreaðe echeliche wakieN. Surgite aiunt mortui surgite ⁊ uenite ad iudicium saluatoriS.

Þe ȝiscere is his eskibah · fearеð abuten esken · ⁊ bisiliche stureð him to rukelin to gederes muchele ⁊ monie ruken · blaweð þrin ⁊ blent him seolf · peaðereð ⁊ makeð þrin figures of augrim · as þes rikeneres doð þe habbeð muche to rikenin. Þis is al þe canges blisse ⁊ te feond bihalt tis gomen ⁊ laheð þ he bersteð. Wel un [f. 58 r] derstont euch wis mon þ gold ba ⁊ seoluer · ⁊ euch eorðlich ahte · nis bute eorðe ⁊ ahte esken þe ablendeð euch moN þe ham in blaweð · þ is þe bolheð him þurh ham i*n* heorte prude. Ant al þ he rukeleð ⁊ gedereð to gederes · ⁊ ethalt of ei þing þ nis bute esken mare þen hit neodeð ! schal in helle wurðen him tadden ⁊ neddren · ⁊ ba as ysaie seið · schulen beon of wurmes ! his cuuertur ⁊ his hwitel · þe nalde þerwið neodfule feden ne schruden. Subt*er* te sternet*ur* tinea ⁊ op*er*imentum tuum uermiS.

Þe ȝiuere glutun is þe feondes manciple · ah he stikeð eauer iceler oðer icuchene · his heorte is i þe dissche S · his þoht al i þe neppes · his lif i þe tunne · his sawle i þe crohhe · Kimeð biuoren his lau*er*d bismuddet ⁊ bismulret · a disch in his an hond · a scale in his oðer. Meaðeleð mis wordes · wigleð as fordrunke mon þe haueð imunt to fallen · bihalt his greate wombe · ⁊ te deouel lahheð. Þeose þreatið þus godd þurh ysaie · Serui mei comedent ⁊ uos esurietis ⁊ c'.

open his tunge. sweord ⁊ knif eiþer beod sherpe ⁊ keorwinde: word þat he warped from him ⁊ skirmed toward oþere. And he boded hu 65 þe deouelen shulen pleien wid him · mid hare sharpe eawles · Skirmin wid him abuten · ⁊ dusten as a pilche [p. 132] clut · Euch toward oþere · ⁊ wid helle sweordes asnesen þurh ut þat beod kene ⁊ eateliche keorwinde pinen.

[Þ]E slauwe lid ⁊ sleped oþe deoules barm as his deore deorling · ⁊ 70 þe deouel leid his tutel dun to his earen · ⁊ tutelid him al þat he eawer uule. for swa hit is sikerliche to hwam se is idel of god · Meaþeled þe feond georne. ⁊ þe idele underweng luueliche his lare · Idel ⁊ gemeles is þes deoueles bernes slep · Ah he shal a domes dai grimliche abreiden · wid þe dredfule drem of þe englene bemen · ⁊ in 75 helle wondrede etheliche wakien · Surgite mortui qui jacetis in sepulcris · surgite ⁊ venite ad Judicium saluatoris.

[Þ]E gissere is his eskebah · fared abuten esken · ⁊ bisiliche stured him te rukelen te gederes · muchele ⁊ monie ruken · blawed þer [p. 133] in · ⁊ blend him seolf · paþered ⁊ maked þer in figures of 80 augrim · As þeos rich'k'eneres dod þat habbed muche te rikenen. þis is þes kanges blisse · ⁊ þe feond bi hald þis gomen · ⁊ lahed þat he bersteð. wel under stonde þis euch mon · þat gold ba ⁊ seoluer · ⁊ euch worldlich ahte · nis buten eorðe ⁊ esken þat ablent euchmon þat in ham blaweð · þat is þat þat bolehed ham þurh ham in heorte 85 prude. And al þat he rukeled ⁊ gedered to gedere · ⁊ ethalt of ani þing þat nis buten esken mare þen hit neodeð: shal in helle wurden him tadden ⁊ neddren · ⁊ ba as ysaie seið shulen beon of wurmes his cuuertur ⁊ his 'þ'witel þat neolden war wið neodfule feden ⁊ shruden. Subt*er* te st*er*net*ur* tinea ⁊ op*er*im*en*tum tuum 90 u*er*mis.

[Þ]E giuere glutun is þes deoules manciple · Ah he stiked eauer iceler oþer icuche [p. 134] ne · his heorte is iþe dishes · his þoht al iþe nappes · his lif iþe tunne · his saule iþe crohhe · kimed bi woren his lauert bi smudded ⁊ bi smured · A dich in his an hond · A scale in 95 his oþer · Meadeled mis wordes wigeled as for drunken · mon þat haued mint to fallen · bi halt his greate wombe. ⁊ þe deouel lahheð. þeos þreated þus god þurh ysaie · Serui mei co*m*mede*n*t ⁊ uos esurietis

67. *apilche* MS. 81. *rich'k'eneneres* MS.

Mine men schulen eoten ȝ ow schal eauer hungrin · ȝ ȝe schule beon
100 feorle world buten ende. Q*ua*ntum glorificauit se ȝ in deliciis
fuit: tantu*m* date illi tormentum ȝ luctum · In apocal*ipsi* ·
Cont*ra* unu*m* poculum q*uo*d miscuit miscete ei duo. ȝef
þe kealche cuppe wallinde bres to drinken · ȝeot in his wide þrote
þ he swelte inwið. aȝein an ȝef him twa. þullich is godes dom aȝein
105 ȝiuere ȝ druncwile iþe apocalipse.

IX. ANCRENE WISSE (Corpus MS.)

B. The Outer Rule

[f. 112 v] Ȝe mine leoue sustren bute ȝef neod ow driue ȝ ower
meistre hit reade · ne schulen habbe na beast bute cat ane. Ancre
þe haueð ahte · þuncheð bet husewif ase Marthe wes · ne lihtliche
ne mei ha nawt beo Marie marthe suster wið griðfullnesse [f. 113 r] of
5 heorte. for þenne mot ha þenchen of þe kues foddre · of heorde
monne hure · Olhnin þe heiward · wearien hwen he punt hire · ȝ
ȝelden þah þe hearmes. ladlich þing is hit wat crist hwen me makeð i
tune man of ancre ahte. Nu þenne ȝef eani mot nedlunge habben hit ·
loki þ hit namon ne eili ne ne hearmi · ne þ hire þoht ne beo nawiht
10 þron ifestnet. ancre ne ah to habben na þing þ utward drahe hire
heorte. Na chaffere ne driue ȝe · ancre þ is chepilt · þ is · buð forte
sullen efter biȝete · ha chepeð hire sawle þe chapmon of helle. þing
þah þ ha wurcheð ha mei þurh hire meistres read: for hire neode
sullen · hali men sumhwile liueden bi hare honden.
15 Nawt deore dehtren ne wite ȝe in ower hus of oðer monne
þinges · ne ahte ne claðes · ne boistes · ne chartres · Scoren ne
cyrograffes · ne þe chirch uestemenz · ne þe calices · bute neode oðer
strengðe hit makie: oðer muchel eie. Of swuch witunge is muchel
vuel ilumpen ofte siðen. IN wið ower wanes ne leote ȝe namon slepeN ·

---

1. mine . . . sustren *om.* 2. schule ȝe C haue na nan C beast B cat ane B þe C 3. haues ahte achte C semes betere B as B wes C þen ancre *om.* B nanes for lihtliche oðer' nanes C 4. weies mai ho ha C beo wið B 5. for þenne B ho ha C cuwes C and *om.* B 6. þe heordes hure C Olene olchni C þe B haiward haiwart C hwen he B pundes 7. ȝelde B þah þach C harmes B ladli ladlich C þing is wat *crist* hwen B 8. mo*n* makes B *in* tune man itune man C ancres B ahte achte C Nu þenne *latter deleted*, þah *in margin* Nu þach C ȝef C ani B 9. nedinge nedunge C haue ku] hit B hit na mo*n* B eile eili C harme harmi C 10. ni þoht þocht C nawt nawicht C ter on þron C ifestnet Anker ah ach C nawt T *om.* C 11. haue no þing *om.* T nan C utward drahe utwart draȝe C Na B chaffare cheffere C 12. Anker chapmon chepilt 13. ho ha C cheapes cheapeð C sawle saule to C chapmo*n* chepmo*n* C

⁊ c'. Mine men shulen eoten · ⁊ ow shal eawer hungren · ⁊ ge shulen beon feondes fode world buten ende. Q*ua*ntu*m* gl[ori]fi- 100 cauit se ⁊ in deliciis fuit.' tantu*m* date illi tormentu*m* ⁊ luctum · Apocalip*sis* · Cont*ra* unu*m* q*uo*d miscuit date illi duo · gef þen kelche cuppe wallinde bras te drinken · geot in his wide þrote · þat he swelte in wið. agein gef him twa. þullich is godes dom agein giwere ⁊ druncwile iþe apocalipse. 105

ANCREN RIWLE (Cotton MS. Nero)

B. The Outer Rule

[f. 116 r] Ȝe mine leoue sustren *bute ȝef neod ow driue* ne schulen habben no best . bute kat one. ancre þet haueð eihte þuncheð bet husewif ase marthe was . þen ancre . ne none weis ne mei heo beon marie . *marthe suster * mid griðfulnesse of heorte. Vor þeonne mot heo þenchen of þe kues foddre and of 5 heordemonne huire . oluhnen þene heiward . warien hwon me punt hire ⁊ ȝelden þauh ðe hermes. wat crist þis is lodlich þing . hwon me [f. 116 v] makeð mone i*n* tune of ancre eihte. Þauh ȝif eni mot nede habben ku : loke ðet heo none mo*nne* ne eilie : ne ne hermie . ne þet hire þouht ne beo nout þeron i uestned. ancre ne ouh nout 10 to habben no þing þet drawe utward hire heorte. none cheffare ne driue ȝe. ancre þet is cheapild .* þe buð for te sullen efter biȝete * heo cheapeð hire soule : þe chepmon of helle. * Þing þah þ ha wurcheð .' ha mei wel þurh hire meistres read .' for hire neode sullen . þah swa dernliche as ha mei for misliche mon*ne* wordes.* Ne wite ȝe 15 nout i*n* oure huse of oðer mo*nn*es þinges . ne eihte . ne cloðes . ne nout ne vnderuo ȝe ðe chirche uestimenz ne þene caliz bute ȝif * neod oðer * strencðe hit makie : oðer muchel eie. vor of swuche witunge is i kumen muchel 'vuel' oftesiðen. wiðin*n*en ower woanes : ne lete ȝe nenne mon slepen. ȝif muchel neode mid alle makeð breken 20

8. *me me* MS. 12. *ȝe* over an erasure. 19. *vuel* on margin.

15. Nawt ne Naut ne C ȝe *om.* C 16. owre ouwer C hus B of *om.* B mon*ne* C ahte achte C claðes ne nout . . . caliz *om.* C, *then interlined* `bute neod . . . eie' ne . . . ȝe *om.* 17. Nawt te churche uestemenz ne þe chaliz ȝif . . . oðer *om.* 18. stre*n*gðe make vor *om.* B swuch swich C lokinge witing C 19. muchel bifallen muchel uuel ilu*m*pen C vuel *om.* siðe lnwið B owre wahes wanes C lete ȝe *bis* 20. na wepmo*n* nan mo*n* C ȝef C muche B ned neod C wið makes B to breke breoken C

20 ȝef muchel neod mid alle makeð breoken ower hus · hwil hit eauer is ibroken · habbeð þrinne wið ow a wummon of cleane lif deies ant nihteS. **F**or þi þ wepmen ne seoð ow ne ȝe ham · wel mei don of ower claðð beo hit hwit beo hit blac bute hit beo unorne · warm ⁊ wel iwraht · felles wel itawet · ⁊ habbeð ase monie as ow to neodeð to 25 bedde ⁊ to rugge.

Nest flesch ne schal nan werien linnene claðð bute hit beo of hearde ⁊ of greate heorden. Stamin habbe hwa se wule · hwa se wule beo buten. ȝe schulen in an hetter ant igurd liggen · swa leoðeliche þah þ ȝe mahen honden put [f. 113 v] ten þer under. Nest lich nan ne 30 gurde hire wið na cunne gurdles: bute þurh schriftes leaue. Ne beore nan irn ne here · ne ilespiles felles · ne ne beate hire þer wið: ne wið scurge i leadet · wið holin ne wið breres · ne biblodgi hire seolf: wiðute schriftes leaue · nohwer ne binetli hire · ne ne beate bi uoren · ne na keoruunge ne keorue · ne ne neome ed eanes to 35 luðere disceplines · te*m*ptaciuns forte acwenchen · ne for na bote aȝein cundeliche secnesses · nan uncundelich lechecreft ne leue ȝe ne ne fondin · wiðuten ower meistres read: leste ow stonde wurse. **O**wer schon i winter beon meoke · greate ⁊ warme. I sumer ȝe habbeð leaue bearuot gan ⁊ sitten ⁊ lihte scheos werieN · **H**osen wiðute vampez: ligge in hwa se likeð · Ischeoed ne slepe ȝe nawt · ne 40 noh wer bute i bedde. Sum wummon inohreaðe wereð þe brech of here ful wel icnottet · þe streapeles dun to þe vet ilacet ful feaste · ah eauer is best þe swete ⁊ te swote heorte. Me is leou*er*e þ ȝe þolien wel an heard word: þen an heard here. **Ȝ**ef ȝe muhen beo wimpelles ⁊ ȝe wel 45 wullen: beoð bi warme cappen · ⁊ þer uppon hwite oðer blake veiles. Anc*r*en summe sungið in hare wimplunge: na leasse þen leafdis. Ah þah seið sum þ hit limpeð to euch wummon cundeliche forte werien wimpel · Nai · wimpel ne heaued claðð nowðer ne nempneð hal writ: ah wriheles ane · Ad corinthios · Mulier uelet caput suu*m* 50 Wummon seið þe apostle schal wreon hire heaued. wrihen he seiðð nawt wimpliN. wrihen ha schal hire scheome · as eue sunfule dohteR · i mungunge of þe sunne þ schende us on earst alle · an nawt drahe þe wriheles to tiffunge ⁊ to prude · Eft wule [f. 114 r]

---

21. owre þe *om.* B hwil B ðet *om.* B eau*er* B loke þet ȝe *om.* B haue habbeð C ter inne þrinne C 22. wið ow B a an C cleane lif B daies nichtes C

ower hus: þeo hwule ðet hit eu*er* is i broken: loke þet ȝe habben þeri*n*ne mid ou one wu*m*mon of clene liue . deies ⁊ nihtes.

Uor ði þet no mon ne i sihð ou . ne ȝe ne i seoð nenne mon: wel mei don of ower cloðes . beon heo hwite: beon heo blake . bute þet heo beon unorne ⁊ warme ⁊ wel i wrouhte . uelles wel i tauwed . ⁊ habbeð ase monie ase ou to neodeð . to bedde and eke to rugge.

Nexst fleshe ne schal non werien no linnene cloð bute ȝif hit beo of herde and of greate heorden. stamin 'habbe' hwo se wule. and hwo se wule mei beon buten. ȝe schullen liggen in on heater and i gurd. ne bere ȝe non iren . ne here . ne [f. 117 r] irspiles felles. ne ne beate'ou'þer mide. ne mid schurge i leðered: ne i leaded. ne mid holie . ne mid breres . ne ne biblodge hire sulf: wið uten schriftes leaue . ne ne nime et enes to ueole disceplines. ower schon beon greate and warme. Ine sumer ȝe habbeð leaue uorto gon and sitten baruot. and hosen wið uten uaumpez . and ligge ine ham: hwo so likeð. Su*m* wu*m*mon i nouh reaðe . wereð þe brech of heare fulwel i knotted . and þe strapeles adun to hire uet. i laced ful ueste. ȝif ȝe muwen beon wimpel leas: *⁊ ȝe wel wullen* beoð bi warme keppen . and þeruppon *oðer hwite oðer* blake ueiles. *Ancren su*m*me sungið in ha[re] wimlunge na lesse þene lefd[i.] Sum seiðþ hit limped . to e[i] wu*m*mo*n* cu*n*deliche! for te weri[en] wimpel. Nai . Wimpel ne hef[ed] nouðer ne nemneð hali writ! ah wriheles of heuet. Ad cor[inth.] M*u*lier uelet cap*ut* su*um*. Wu*m*mon seiðþe apostel schal wrihen hi[re] heauet. wrihen he seiðþ naut wimplin. wrihen ha schal hire scheome as sunfule eue dohte[r!] i mu*n*gunge of þe su*n*ne þ sch[en]de us erst alle ⁊ naut drah[en] þ wriheles te tiffung ⁊ te p*ru*d[e]. Eft wule seinte pauel þ

23, 24. *welmeidon* MS.

23. For B na nan C seo siðþ C ow B ne iseoð *om.* B ham him C 24. duhen owre ouwer C claðþ B beo hit hwit beo hit blac bute hit beo B 25. ⁊ *om.* B warm B iwraht iwracht C felles B iteawet itauwet C 26. habbes as ow B to nedes eke *om.* B 27. Nest flesch B nan B werie no *om.* nan C cloð *om.* B ȝif *om.* B 28. harde B heordes were C hwa B wile 29. and *om.* hwa B nule! beo wið uten mei beon *om.* C schuln in schulen in C an B hatter hetter C 30. gurd liggen igurd liggen C were nan irn beore nan iren C haire ylespiles B 31. hire þerwiðþ B wiðþ B i leðered ne *om.* B ileadet B ne *om.* B 32. wið holin wið holine C wiðþ B ne blodeke ne bibloðgi C selue*n* seolf C ute C schirches 33. nine *for* ne ne neome C ateanes ed eanes C feole B disciplines diciplines C owre scheon C 34. I In C haue*n* barefot to Gan ⁊ sitten barfot gan ⁊ sitten C 35. and *om.* B Hose uampez uampeð C and *om.* B ham *om.* B hwa se like hwase wule C 36. mon inohraðe inochraðe C weres te brec haire here C icnotten icnotted C and *om.* B 37. strapples dun to þe fet B faste *For* ȝif . . . bi, T *has* habbes ȝef ȝe mahen (*over* muchel *del.*) beo wimpelles C 38. cappes cappen C and . . . wimlunge *in* l. 52 *om.* þruppon C 39. ueilles C

þe apostle þ wummon wreo i chirche hire neb ȝetten · leste uuel þoht
55 arise þurh hire onsihðe · Et hoc *est* propt*er* angelos. hwi þenne
þu chirch ancre iwimplet openest þi neb to wepmonnes ehe ? toȝeines
þe sist men ? speke þe apostle · ȝef þu þe ne hudest. ah ȝef þ ei
þing wriheð þi neb from monnes ehe beo hit wah beo hit clað · i
wel i rund windowe · wel mei duhen ancre of oðer wimplunge.
60 Toȝeines þe þe *þus* ne dest ? speke þe apostle nawt toȝeines oþre · þ
hare ahne wah wriheð wiþ euch monnes sihðe. þer awakeniþ ofte
wake þohtes of · ⁊ werkes oðerhwileS. Hwa se wule beon isehen ?
þah ha atiffi hire nis nawt muche wunder ? ah to godes ehnen ha is
lufsumre ? þe is for þe luue of him ? untiffet wiþ uteN. **B**ing ne
65 broche ne habbe ȝe · ne gurdel imembret · ne glouen ne nan swuch
þing þ ow ne deh to habben. A meoke surpliz ȝe mahen in hat sumer
werien. **E**auer me is leou*ere* se ȝe doð greattre werkes. **N**e makie
ȝe nane purses forte freondin ow wiþ · bute to þeo þ ower meistre ȝeueð
ow his leaue · ne huue ne blod binde of seolc · ne laz buten leaue · Ah
70 schapieð ⁊ seowiþ ⁊ mendiþ chirche claðes · ⁊ poure monne hettren.
na swuch þing ne schule ȝe ȝeouen wiþ uteN schriftes leaue · namare
þen neomen · þ ȝe ne seggen hi*m* fore ? as of oðre þinges · kun oðer
cuððe · hu ofte ȝe under uengen · hulonge ȝe edheolden. tendre of
cunne limpeð nawt ancre beonne. A mon wes of religiun · ⁊ com
75 to him efter help his fleschliche broðer · ⁊ he tahte him to his þridde
breðer · þe wes dead biburiet. Þe ondswerede wundrinde · Nai q*uo*ð
he nis he dead ? ant ich q*uo*ð þe hali mon [f. 114 v] am dead gasteliche.
Na fleschlich freond ne easki me fleschlich froure. Amices ⁊
parures · worldliche leafdis mahen inoh wurchen · ant ȝef ȝe ham
80 makieð ? ne makie ȝe þrof na mustreisun · veine gloire attreð alle
gode þeawes · ⁊ alle gode werkes. Criblin ne schal nan of ow for
luue ne for hure. Taueles ne forbeode ich nawt. Ȝef sum riueð
surpliz oðeR measse kemese ? oþre riuunges ne riue ha nawt nomeliche oueregede · bute for muche neode. **H**elpeð ow wiþ ower ahne
85 swinc se forð se ȝe eauer mahen to schriden ow seoluen ⁊ feden ȝef
neod is · ⁊ þeo þe ow seruiþ. **A**s sein Jerome learð · ne beo ȝe
neauer longe ne lihtlicl.e of sumþing allunges idel · for anan rihtes þe
feond beot hire his werc þe i godes werc ne swinkeð · ⁊ tuteleð anan
toward hire. foR hwil he siþ hire bisi ? he þencheð þus · for nawt
90 ich schulde nu cume neh hire ? ne mei ha nawt iȝemen to lustni

75. *to his*] *is* on erasure. 76. *breðer*] *er* on erasure. 77. Before *nis*, *d* erased.

wu*m*m[*on*] wreo i chirche hire neb ȝette leste vuel þoht arise þurh hir[e] on sihðe ⁊ h*oc est·propter* ang[e]los. Hwi þenne þu chirche ancre al beo þu iwimplet? openest þah þi neb to weopmones ehe. Te ȝeines þe. þe isist men speke ð seinte pauel. Ah ȝef ei þing wrihe ð? þi neb fro*m* mo*n*nes ehe? beo hit wah beo hit cla ð i þi pa*r*lures þurl? wel mei duhen ancre of oðer wimlu*nge*.* Hwo se wule beon i seien. þauh heo atiffe hire? nis nout muchel wunder. auh to godes eien. heo is lufsumere þet is uor ðe luue of him? untiffed wiðuten. Ring. ne broche nabbe ȝe. ne gurdel i me*m*bred. ne glouen. ne no swuch þing þet ou. ne deih for to habben. *vnderstonde ð. þ of alle þeose þinges nis nan hest ne forbot for alle ha beo ð of þe vttere riwle þ is lute strenc ðe of? for hwon þ te inre beo wel iwist as ic seide i þe frum ðe. *ha* mei beon ichanget hwer se euer ei neod oder eni skile hit aske ð. ef*ter* þ ha mei ase þuften. best seruin þe leafdi riwle.*

Euer me is leouere. so ȝe don gretture werkes. ne makie none purses. uorte ureonden ou mide.* bute to þeo þ ower meistre ȝeoue ð ow his leaue *? ne blodbendes of seolke.* ne laz. bute leaue *? auh schepie ð and seouwe ð and amende ð chirche clo ðes. and poure monne clo ðes. no þing ne schule ȝe ȝiuen: wiðuten schriftes leaue. helpe ð mid ower owune swinke so uor ð so ȝe muwen to schruden ou suluen and *feden ȝef neod is* þeo ðet ou serue ð. ase seint ierome lere ð: ne beo ȝe neu*er* idel. uor anonrihtes ðe ueond beot hire his werc: þet ine godes werke ne wurche ð. and he tutele ð anonrihtes touward hire. uor þeo hwule [f. 117 v] þet he isih ð hire bisi. 'he' þenche ð þus. vor nout ich schulde nu kumen neih hire? ne mei heo nout i hwulen uorto her'c'nen mine lore. of idelnesse awakene ð

52. *wimlumpe* MS. 55. *i menbred* MS. 59. *ha*] & MS.

52. hwa B 53. wile isehen iseȝen C of alle þ hire cume*n* to *add.* þah þach C ho ha C atiffen atifi C ham na nan C muche B 54. Ah ach C ehne echne*n* C ho ha C lufsumer þe is C for B 55. untiffet B ni ni i membret 56. ni gloues na nan C swich C ow B deah i burð C for *om.* B 62. Eauer B leu*ere* leoure C se B gratt*ere* gratt*ere* Ne . . . clo ðes *in* l. 66 *om.* make ȝe C nane C 63. forto freonden ow wið C 64. blod binden of seolc C 65. Ach schap'i'e ð ⁊ seowe ð ⁊ mende ð (e *over* a) C cla ðes C 66. menne hettren C Na nan 'swuc' C ȝeoue*n* bute ȝe hauen chirches leaue ȝeuen C 67. Helpes wið B owre ahne achne C swinc swinch C se ford se B muhen muchȝen C 68. ow seluen ow seoluen C ta þ ow serue*n* ow seruið C As B sein 69. leares learе ð C neau*er* B 'allu*nge*' idel ⁊ se ford as ȝe mahen' C for B ananrihtes ananrichtes C te feond feont C bedes. 70. þe C i in C werc B swinkes swinke ð C he *om.* B tuteles anan B 71. toward towart C for hwil he B seos sið C 72. he þe swike þenches t*us* for B noht naut C ischulde nu cume to hire cumen nu muhen hire C mai 73. ho ha C nawt naut C ȝeme nu iȝemen C to B lustne*n* mi lustin min C lare B wakene*n*

mi lare. Of idelnesse awakeneð muchel flesches fondunge. Iniquitas Sodome ⁊ saturitas panis ⁊ ocium · þ is · SodomeS cwedschipe com of idelnesse ⁊ of ful wombe. Irn þ lið stille gedereð sone rust · weater þe ne stureð nawt ⁊ readliche stinkeð.

95 **A**ncre ne schal nawt forwurðe scolmeistre · ne turnen ancre hus to childrene scole · hire meiden mei learen sum oðer meiden · þ were pliht of to leornin amongе wepmen · oðer bimong gromes. ah ancre ne ah to ȝemen bute godd ane · þah bi hire meistres read ha mei sum rihten ⁊ helpen to learen. ȝe ne schulen senden leattres · ne 100 underuon leattres · ne writen bute leaue. ȝe schulen beon i doddet · oðer ȝef ȝe wulleð ischauen fowr siðen i þe ȝer · to lihtin ower heaued · beo bi þe her ieueset ⁊ [f. 115 r] hwa se swa is leouere · ant as ofte ileten blod ⁊ ȝef neod iS ⁊ oftre · þe mei beo þer buten ⁊ ich hit mei wel þolien. Hwen ȝe beoð ilete blod ⁊ ȝe ne 105 schule don na þing þe þreo dahes þ ow greueð · ah talkið to ower meidnes · ⁊ wið þeawfule talen schurteð ow to gederes. ȝe maheN swa don ofte hwen ow þuncheð heuie ⁊ oðer beoð for sum worltlich þing sare oðer seke · þah euch worltlich froure is unwurðe to ancre. **S**wa wisliche witeð ow in ower blodletunge ⁊ ⁊ haldeð ow i swuch 110 reste ⁊ þ ȝe longe þrefter mahen i godes seruise þe monluker swinken · ant alswa hwen ȝe feleð eani secnesse. Muchel sotschipe hit is leosen for an dei ⁊ tene oðer tweolue. **V**esscheð ow hwer se neod is as ofte as ȝe wulleð · ⁊ ower oþre þinges. Nes neauer fulðe godd leof · þah pouerte ⁊ unorneschipe beon him licwurðe. **V**nder- 115 stondeð eauer of alle þeose þinges · þ nan nis heast ne forbod þ beoð of þe uttre riwle · þet is lute strengðe of. for hwon þ te inre beo wel iwist as ich seide i þe frumðe · þeos mei beon ichanget hwer se eani neod oðer e ni skile hit easkeð · efter þ ha best mei þe leafdi riwle seruin as hire eadmode þuften · ah sikerliche 120 wið uten hire þe leafdi feareð to wundre. **A**ncre þe naueð nawt neh honde hire fode ⁊ beoð bisie twa wummen. An eauer þe leaue ed hame ⁊ an oþer þe wende ut · hwenne driueð neod · ⁊ þeo beo ful

104. After *beoð*, *al greiðe* struck out. 120. *towundre* MS.

---

74. muchele flesches B fondinges 75. al *om.* B sodome cwedschipe C com B 76. wambe Irn þ lis Gederes muche C and *om.* B 77. stures nawt naut C raðliche readiliche C stinkes ȝe ne schule sende lettres. Ne underfo lettres bute leaue C nawt naut C forwurðe B scolemeister scol *above erasure* C 78. hire *om.* B ancres childre ne' schole C Hire . . . leren *in l.* 81 *om.* 79. þauh *om.* C

muchel flesshes fondunge . Iniq*ui*tas sodome . sat*ur*itas panis ⁊ ociu*m* . þet is . al sodomes cweadschipe kom of idelnesse : ⁊ of ful 75 wombe. Iren þet lið stille ⁊ gedereð sone rust . and water þet ne stureð nout readliche stinkeð. ancre ne schal nout forwurðen scolme⁊stre : ne turnen hire ancre hus ⁊ to childrene scole. hire meiden mei þauh techen su*m* lutel meiden. þet were dute of forto leornen among gromes . auh ancre ne ouh forto ȝemen bute god one. *þah 80 bi hire meistres read ⁊ ha mei su*m* rihten ⁊ helpe te leren.*

Ȝe ne schulen senden lettres . ne underuon lettres . ne writen : buten leaue. ȝe schulen beon i dodded four siðen iðe ȝere : uorto lihten ower heaued. * oðer ȝef ȝe wulled ischauen. hwa se wule ieveset. ah ha mot te oft*er*e weschen ⁊ kemben hire heauet * ⁊ and ase ofte ileten 85 blod . and oftere ȝif neod is and hwo so mei beon þer wið uten ⁊ ich hit mei wel i þolien. hwon ȝe beoð i leten blod . ȝe ne schulen don no þing þeo þreo dawes ⁊ þet ou greue . auh talkeð mid ower meidenes . and mid þeaufule talen : schurteð ou to gederes. ȝe muwen don so ofte : hwon ou þuncheð heuie . oðer beoð uor sume worldliche þinge 90 sorie : oðer seke. So wisliche witeð ou i*n* our blod letunge : and holdeð ou ine swuche reste . þet ȝe longe þer efter muwen ine godes seruise þe monluker swinken . and also hwon ȝe i ueleð eni secnesse . vor muchel sotschipe hit is . uorto [f. 118 r] uorleosen uor one deie . tene oðer tweolue. Wassheð ou hwar se ȝe habbeð neode : ase ofte 95 ase ȝe wulleð.

Ancre þet naueð nout neih honde hire uode : beoð bisie two wu*m*men . on ðet bi leaue eu*er* ethom . an oðer þet wende ut hwon hit is neod . and þeo beo ful unorne * oðer a lute þuhten *

---

learen C lute C of ⁊ to C 80. bimong gremes C Ach C nach to ȝeme C ane C 82. und*er*fon bute 83. schule C beo idoddet C iþe ȝer siftene siðe ȝer C uorto . . . heauet *in l.* 85 *om.* to lichten ower heauet C 85. ⁊ fowr siðe ilet*en* ⁊ as ofte ilete blod ⁊ ȝef neod is oftere' C 86. oftre ned and . . . þolien *om.* C Hwa se mai wel beo wið ute*n* : ich hit mai þoli*en* 87. Hwon . . . blod *om.* C Hw*en* arn schule C do þreo daies na þ*ing* þ ow greues don 'þeo' þreo daȝes nan þing þ ow greueð C 88. Ah ach C talkes to B owre seruant ower meidnes C 89. wið B þeawfule þeufule C tales : schurtes ow schurtið C muhen muȝe C swa don ofte hwen ow B 90. þ*un*ches heui C arn for sum B worldlich C þing B 91. sari B Swa B wislich C wites Of ower blodletunge *in marg.* C ow B owre ower C blodletinge 92. haldes haldeð C ow B iswuch in swich C rest þraft*er* þreft*er* C muhen muȝen C ine *om.* C i godes 93. þe *om.* C wurchen C alswa alse C hwen B felen feleð C ani B 94. vor *om.* B muche B sotchipe C uorto *om.* C to lose leosen C for an B dai dei C 95. twelue tweolue C Vas *del.* wasches *in marg.* wescheð C ow B hwer B ned is neod is C as B 96. as B wiln wulh C Ouwer meidnes riwle *in marg.* C 97. Anker þe C naues nawt naut C neh hond nech hont C fode B beos bisi twa wimmen B 98. an B þe C leaue eu*er* *with erasure of two letters before* eauer leaue C at hame ed hame C þe C 99. hwen B ned driues neod driueð C tat

unorne wiȝ uten euch tiffunge · oȝer a lutel þuſtene ⁊ oȝer of feier
ealde. Bi þe wei as ha geaȝ ⁊ ga singinde hire beoden · ne ne halde
125 na tale wiȝ mon ne wiȝ wummon · ne sitte ne ne stonde · bute þ
leaste þet ha eauer mei ear þen ha ham cume. Nohwider elles ne ga
[f. 115 v] heo bute þider as me send hire · wiȝ ute leaue · ne ne eote
ha ne ne drinke ute · Þe oþer beo eauer inne · ne wiȝ ute þe ȝeten:
ṅe ga wiȝ ute leaue. Ba beon obedient to hare dame in alle þing ·
130 bute i sunne ane · na þing nabben þet heo hit nute · ne underuo na
þing · ne ne ȝeoue nowȝer ⁊ wiȝ uten hire leaue. Na mon ne leote
ȝe in · ne þe ȝung*re* ne speoke wiȝ namon bute leaue · ne ga ha nawt
ut of tune: wiȝ uten siker fere · ȝef hit swa mei beon ⁊ ne ne ligge
ute. ȝef heo ne con oboke ⁊ segge bi p*ater* n*ostr*es · ant bi auez hire
135 ures · ⁊ wurche þ me hat hire wiȝ ute gruchu*n*ge. habbe eauer hire
earen opene toward hire dame. Nowȝer of þe wummen ne beore
from hare dame · ne ne bringe to hire nane idele talen ⁊ ne neowe
tidinges · ne bitweonen ham seolf ⁊ ne singen ne ne speoken na ne
worldliche spechen · ne lahhen swa ne pleien ⁊ þet ei mon þ hit sehe ⁊
140 mahte hit to uuel turnen. Ouer alle þinges leasunges ⁊ luȝere wordes
heatien. hare her beo icoruen · hare heaued claȝ sitte lahe · eiȝer
ligge ane. Hare cop beo hehe isticchet · ⁊ bute broche. na mon ne
seo ham unleppet ne open heaued. lah locunge habben. Heo ne
schulen cussen na mon · ne cuȝmon ne cunnes mon · ne for na cuȝȝe
145 cluppen · ne weschen hare heaued · ne lokin feaste o na mon ⁊ ne toggin
wiȝ ne pleien. Hare weden beon of swuch schape · ⁊ al hare aturn
swuch ⁊ þet hit beo edscene hwerto ha beoȝ iturnde. Hare lates lokin
warliche · þ nan ne mahe edwiten ham ⁊ in hus ne ut of hus. On

141. *lahhe* MS.

100. of *om.* feiȝer C ealde B and *om.* B wei as B ho Gas ha geaȝ C Ga B seiende segginde C beodes 101. Ni ne halde B heo nout *om.* B na nan C wiȝ B wiȝ B ni sitte ne stonde Ne sitten ne stonden C 102. þe B leaste ho ha C ear B þenne C ho ha C ham cume B 103. Nohwider Nochwder C ga B heo *om.* ha C as B mo*n* sendes 104. eote C ho ha C eauer B 105. ȝate ȝete C ga B heo *om.* ha C nout *om.* B Baȝe ba C hare C 106. þing B in B ane B Na Nan C heo *om.* 107. ho heo C *for* hore dame ni vnderfo Ne underuo C na nan C ȝiue ȝeouen C *add* nowȝer nouȝer C 108. leue Na Nan C heo *om.* B ni ȝe ȝungre *om.* C speoken C mid none monne *om.* C wiȝ na wepmo*n* 109. wiȝ ute B leue Ne ga B noht naut C 110. fere B ȝef C ho ha C on C segge B 111. auees C wurche ⁊ do hwat C mo*n* bides wiȝ ute grucchinge B 112. eau*er* B eares toward towart C lafdi Nowȝer 113. of þe wummen *om.* C of þe familiers ne beo fra*m* hire lafdi ni ni bringe nowȝer ne beore ne ne bringe to heore dame C none *om.* B 114. tales newe tidinges C bitwenen B self seolf C ne ne singen C ni ne speken ne ne speoken ham seolf C 115. none *om.* C nane speches lahhen swa ne pleien þ lachȝen swa ne pleiȝen þ C 116. ani sehe sechȝe C

oðer of feir elde and biðe weie ase heo geð . go singinde hire beoden . 100
ne ne holde heo nout none tale mid mon ne mid wu*m*mon . ne ne
sitte ne ne stonde bute þet leste þet heo mei er þen heo kume hom.
nouhwuder elles ne go heo ⁊ bute þider ase me sent hire. wiðute
leaue : ne ete heo ne ne drinke ute. þe oðer beo eu*er* i*n*ne . ne wiðute
þe ȝeate ne go heo nout wiðute leaue. boðe beon obedient to hore 105
dame i*n* alle þinges ⁊ bute ine sūnne one. no þing nabben heo ⁊ þet
hore dame hit nute . ne ne underuon no þing . ne ne ȝiuen wiðuten
hire leaue. Nenne mon ne leten heo in . ne ðe ȝungre ne speke mid
none monne : bute leaue . ne ne go nout ut of tune . wiðuten siker
uere . ne ne ligge ute. ȝif heo ne con o boke : sigge bi p*ater* no*str*es 110
and bi auez hire vres . and wurche þet me hat hire wiðuten gruc-
chunge. habbe euer hire earen opene touward hire dame. nouðer
of ðe wu*m*men ne beren urom hore dame . ne ne bringen to hire . none
idele talen : ne neowe tiþinges . ne bitweonen ha*m* sulf ne singen . ne
ne speken none worldliche spechen . ne lauhwen ne ne pleien so ðet 115
ei mon þet hit iseie . muhte [f. 118 v] hit to v'u'el t*ur*nen. ou*er* alle
þing leasunge and luðere wordes . hatien. Hore her beo i koruen .
hore heuedcloð sitte lowe. eiðer ligge one. Hore hesmel beo heie
istihd ⁊ al wiðute broche. no mon ne i seo ham unweawed . ne open
heaued. * Inwiðþe wanes ha muhe werie scapeloris hwen mantel 120
ham heuegeð . ute ⁊ gan i mantlet þe heauet i hudeket.* louh lokunge
habben. heo ne schulen cussen nenne mon .* ne cuðmon ne cunes
mo*n* . ne for nan cuððe cluppen * ne uor luue cluppen . ne kuð ne
unkuð . ne wasshen hore heaued . ne loken ueste o none monne .
ne toggen mid him ⁊ ne pleien. hore weaden beon of swuche scheape 125
⁊ alle hore aturn swuch ⁊ þet hit beo eðcene hwarto heo beoð i turnde.
hore lates loken warliche . þet non ne edwite ham ne ine huse ne ut
of huse. on alle wise uorberen to wreððen hore dame . and ase ofte

102. After *mei* erasure of one letter. 122. *cuð* corr. out of *enð*.

mihte machte C hit *om.* C turnen hit 117. *þinge* leasinges leasing C uuele C hare C beon C icoruen B 118. hore . . . i hudeket *om.* hare C claõ C lachȝe C ane C hare cop beo hechȝe isticched C 119. al *om.* C na C seo C unlepped C 121. Lah lokinge Lach locunge C 122. Eiðer ligge ane *add.* ho ha C schulen *om.* C schule cusse B na nan C cu*n*nes 123. ni na ne uor . . . unkuð *om.* B 124. ne . . . heaued *om.* nene weschen hare C Ni loke B faste o na on an C mo*n* B 125. toggle toggi C wiõ B him *om.* B pleiȝen C Hare B wede weden C beo swuch swich C schape B 126. al ⁊ of swic aturn þ 'hit' C eõscene edsene C hwerto B ho ha C beon B 127. Hare B werliche C nan B etwite *over* wite *del.* C ne *om.* B i*n* hus B 128. hus forbeoren B wradðen wraðden C hare C as B

aile wise forbeoren to wreaðen hare dame · ⁊ as ofte as heo hit doð ⁄
150 ear ha drinken oþer eoten ⁄ makien [f. 116 r] hare venie · o cneon
dun biuoren hire ⁊ seggen · mea culpa · ⁊ underuon þe penitence þ ha
leið up on hire lutinde hire lahe. Þe ancre þrefter neauer mare þ ilke
gult ne upbreide for na wreaððe · bute ȝef ha eft sone falle i þ ilke ·
ah do hit allunge ut of hire heorte. ȝef ei strif ariseð bitweone þe
155 wummen ⁄ þe ancre makie eiðer to makien oþer venie o cneon to þer
eorðe · ⁊ eiðer rihte up oþer ⁄ ⁊ cussen on ende · ant te ancre legge
on eiðer ⁄ sum penitence · mare up o þe ilke þe greatluker gulte.
Þis is a þing witen ha wel þ is gode leouest ⁄ Sahtnesse ⁊ some · ⁊ te
feond laðest · for þi he is eauer umben to arearen sum leaððe. Nu sið
160 þe sweoke wel · þ hwen fur is wel o brune ⁄ ⁊ me wule þ hit aga ⁄
me sundreð þe brondes · ⁊ he deð *n*ond þ ilke. luue is ih*es*u c*ri*stes
fur · þ he wule þ bleasie aa i þin heorte · ant te deouel blaweð forte
puffen hit ut. Hwen his blawunge ne geineð nawt · he bringeð up
sum uuel word · oðer sum oþer nohtunge · hwer þurh ha to hurten
165 eiðer fro*m*mard oþer · ⁊ te hali gastes fuR cwencheð hwen þe
brondes þurh wreaððe beoð isundret. for þi halden ham i luue feaste
to gederes · Ant ne beo ha*m* nawt of hwen þe feond blawe · nomeliche
ȝef monie beon iueietsomet ⁄ ⁊ wel wið luue ontende. Þah þe ancre on
hire meidnes for openliche gultes legge penitence ⁄ to þe preost noðe-
170 leater schriuen ham hwen neod is · ah eauer þah wið leaue. ȝef ha
ne cunnen nawt þe mete g*ra*ceS · seggen in hare stude ⁄ p*ater* n*oster*
biuoren ⁄ ⁊ aue Maria · ⁊ eft*er* mete alswa · ant a Credo mare · ⁊ segge
þ*us* on ende · feader · Sune · hali gast al mihti godd · ȝeoue ure dame
his g*ra*ce · [f. 116 v] se lengre se mare · ⁊ leue hire ⁊ us ba neomen
175 god ende · for ȝelde alle þe us god doð · ⁊ milci hare sawle þe us god
idon habbeð · hare sawle ⁊ alle cristene sawleS.

161. *hond* MS.

---

129. as B ho ha C don ear ho ha C eoten C Maken C hire B o cneos acneon C 130. dun to þer eorðe *om.* B bifore biforen C seggen B vnder fo 131. penitance C ho ha C leis ham B lutinde C lahe lachȝe C anker 132. þilke gult neauer mare þr after þer efter neauer mare þilke gult C hire *om.* B for B na nan C 133. wraððe B ȝef C ho ha C sones falle B i þat ilke i þilke C Ah Ach C 134. and *om.* B ȝef C ani B rises bitwenen ham utewið ⁄ bitwene. þe wimmen C þe anker 135. make B of ham *om.* B make B þe oðer C o cneos o cneon C dun to þe to þe C 136. richte C cussen on B te anker leie 137. penitance C Mare B up o þ ilke up on þilke C þe C greatluker gulte B 138. is *om.* C a an C witen B ho ha C to soðe *om.* B godd god C leuest 139. sahtnesse sachtnesse C somentale te feond þe feont C laðest B and *om.* B eauer umben B 140. reare arere C sum laððe B seos sið C te swike þe sweoke C hwen fur B 141. onbrune C mon wile Ga B mon sundres te brendes C 142. dos hond to

ase heo hit doð er heo drinken oðer eten . makien hore uenie akneon
adun to þer eorðe biuoren hire: ⁊ sigge mea culpa . and underuon 130
ðe penitence: ðet heo leið upon hire lutende hire louwe. þe ancre
neu*er* more þer efter þene ilke gult ne upb[r]eide hire: uor none
wreððe . bute ȝif heo eft sone ualle iðet ilke . auh do hit allunge ut of
hire heorte. and ȝif eni strif ariseð bitweonen ðe wu*m*men: ðe ancre
makie eiðer of ha*m* to makien oðer venie akneon to ðer eorðe . and 135
eiðer rihte up oðer: ⁊ kussen ha*m* on ende . and þe ancre legge on
eiðer su*m* penitence. More upon þeo ilke: ðet gretluker haueð agult.
þis is o þing wute 'ȝe' [f. 119 r] wel to soðe ðet is gode leouest:
seih[t]nesse ⁊ some. ⁊ þe ueonde loðest. and for þi he is eu*er* umbe
to arearen sume wreððe. nu isihð ðe deouel wel ðet hwon þet fur 140
is wel o brune . ⁊ me wule ðet hit go ut: me sundreð ðe brondes.
and he deð 'also' onond þet ilke. luue is ih*es*u cristes fur þet he wule
ðet blasie i*n* vre heorte . and þe deouel bloweð forto puffen hit ut .
and hwon his blowinge ne geineð nout: þeonne bringeð he up su*m*
luðer word . oðer su*m* oþer nouhtunge: hwar þuruh heo to hurteð eiðer 145
uro*m*mard oðer: and þe holi gostes fur: acwencheð hwon ðe brondes
þuruh wreððe: beoð i sundred. and for þi holden ha*m* ine luue ueste
to gederes . and ne beo ha*m* nout of: hwon ðe ueond blowe . and
nomeliche ȝif monie beoð i ueied somed: and wel mid luue ontende.
Þauh ðe ancre on hire meidenes uor openliche gultes . legge penitence 150
neu*er* ðe later to ðe preoste schriuen ha*m* ofte . auh eu*er* þauh mid
leaue. and ȝif heo ne kunnen nout ðe mete graces: siggen i*n* hore
stude: p*ater* . n*oster* . ⁊ aue maria biuoren mete . and efter mete also .
⁊ credo moare . and siggen þus on ende . veder ⁊ sune ⁊ holi gost .
⁊ on almihti god: he ȝiue ure dame his grace: so lengre so more . 155
⁊ leue hire ⁊ us boðe nimen god endinge . ⁊ forȝelde alle ðet us
god doð . ⁊ milce hore soulen: þet us god i don habbeð . hore soulen

138. *ȝe* added in margin.

þ ilke deð þ ilke C fuir wile 143. owre te blawes blaweð C 144. and *om.* B hwe*n* B blast blawunge C Geines nawt naut C þeonne *om.* B he bringes he bringeð C 145. luðer *om.* hwat nochtunge C hwer B þurh þurch C ho ha C hurren B 146. framward fro*m*mart C te hali gastes B cwenches cwencheð C hwe*n* 147. þurh þurch C wraððe B beo*n* isundret and *om.* B halde halden C iluue inluue C faste feste C 148. nawt naut C hwe*n* B feo*n*d feont C blawe B and *om.* B 149. nomeli ȝef C beon B ifest to Gedere iueiȝet somet C wel *om.* wið B ontendet 150. þah þach C þe *om.* anker seruanz for B Giltes leie penitance C 151. to p*re*ost no ðe lat*er*e to þe preost no ðe latere C Ah Ach C eau*er* B þah þach C wið B 152. and *om.* B ȝef C ho ha C cunen noht cunne naut C te seggen B hare C 153. studen C Pa*ter* *noster* biforen p*ater* *noster* biuoren C maria. Af*ter* mete alswa marie. ef*ter* mete alse C 154. a crede C mare B seggen segge C fader sune B ⁊ *om.* hali gast B 155. ⁊ *om.* B an B almichtin C godd he *om.* B ȝeoue C lauedi se B se mare B 156. bað ba C nime neome C ende B ⁊ *om.* B þe C 157. don heore C sawle saule C ⁊ þ us þe us C haue*n* hore soulen *om.* C sawle

Bitweone mel ne gruchesi ȝe nawt · nowðer frut ne oðerhwet ⁝ ne drinken bute leaue . ⁊ te leaue beo liht in al þ nis sunne. Ed te mete na word · oðer lut ⁝ ⁊ teo stille. Alswa efter þe ancre complie · aþet p*ri*me · ne don na þing ne seggen ⁝ hweR þurh hire silence mahe beon isturbet. **N**an ancre seruant ne ahte bi rihte to easkin iset hure · bute mete ⁊ hure þ ha mei flutte bi ⁝ ant godes milce. Ne mis leue nan godd ⁝ hwet se tide of þe ancre · þ he hire trukie. þe meidnes wið uten ȝef ha seruið þe ancre alswa as ha ahen · hare hure schal beon þe hehe blisse of heouene. Hwa se haueð ehe of hope toward se heh bure ⁝ gleadliche wule ha seruui ⁊ lihtliche alle wa · ⁊ alle teone þolien. wið eise ⁊ wið este ne buð me nawt bliSSe.

Ȝe ancres ahen þis leaste stucche reden to ower wummen euche wike eanes · aþet ha hit cunnen. Ant muche neod is þ ȝe neomen to ham muche ȝeme · for ȝe mahen muchel beon þurh ham i godet · ⁊ iwurset. On oðer half ȝef þet ha sungið þurh ower ȝemeles ⁝ ȝe schule beo bicleopet þrof biuore þe hehe deme · ⁊ for þi as ow is muche neod · ⁊ ham ȝet mare ⁝ ȝeornliche learеð ham to halden hare riwle · ba for ow ⁊ for ham seolf ⁝ liðeliche ⁊ luueliche · for swuch ah wummone lare to beonne · luuelich ⁊ liðe · ⁊ selthwenne sturne. Ba is riht þ ha ow dreden ⁊ luuien · ant þah þ ter beo eauer mare of luue ⁝ þen of drede · þenne schal hit wel fearen · Me schal healden eoli ⁊ win ba i wunden efter godes lare · ah mare of softe eoli ⁝ þen of [f. 117 r] bitinde win . þ is Mare of liðe wordes ⁝ þen of suhinde · for þer of kimeð þinge best ⁝ þ is luue eie. lihtliche ⁊ sweteliche foRȝeoued ham hare gultes · hwen ha ham icnaweð ⁊ bihateð bote. **A**se forð

177. *gruchesi*] *ch* on an erasure. 191. *ȝef* above *þurh* deleted.

158. sawle saule C am*en* *om.* B Bitwene B meal mel C gruse gruuesi C ȝe *om.* C nawt naut C 159. nowðer nouðer C fruit oðer hwet C ni ne C drinke bute B 160. ⁊ te ⁊ þe C licht C al þ nis B At te ed þe C na nan C 161. ⁊ ta stille ⁊ þeo stille C Alswa B aft*er* ancres B aðet p*ri*me oðet prime C 162. ni do þ*ing* ne segge ne don nan þing ne seggen C hwer þurh hwar þurch C 163. muhe muȝe C beo dest*ur*bet beon to sturbed C Nan B ancres seruante ah achte C bi B 164. richte C to B iset hure B ant C clað B ho ha C mai flutte B 165. nan B godd hwet C se tide B anker 166. *over* trukie faile C þeo þ arn wið ute*n* meidnes C ȝef C ho ha C seru*en* seruið C anker 167. alswa as B hom ahen ha achȝen C hare C beo 168. Hwa se B haues ehe of eȝe of C toward towart C se B heh hech C gladli wile ho ha C seruin C 169. lichtliche C wa B tene wið B este ne C wið B eise C 170. bueð mon nawt blisse buð me naut blisse C 171. ancres B ahen achȝe C laste lutle B stucche stuche C rede owre ower C seruanz 172. euche uche C eanes B til þ ho oðet 'til' ha C cunne*n* B ned is þ ȝe B 173. neomen C to ham nimen god muche C for B muhen muȝe C muchel *om.* C muche þurh B 174. hom beo igodet B wursnet. iwurset. C On B half B ȝef C ho ha C sunehe þ sungeð C 175. þurh þurch C owre ȝemeles ȝemeles 'chipe' C schule beo bicleopet þrof þref C bifore biforen C 176. hehe hechȝe C deme dom C and *om.* B as B

ȝ alle cristene soulen. am*en*. Bitweonen mele ne gruselie ȝe nout. nouðer frut ⁄ 'ne' oðerhwat. ne 'ne' drinken wið uten leaue. [f. 119 v] auh þe leaue beo liht i*n* alle þeo þinges ⁄ þer nis sunne. Ette mete no word. oðer lut. ȝ þeo beon stille. also efter ðe ancre cu*m*plie uort midmorwen. ne don no þing. ne ne siggen. hwar þuruh hire silence muwe beon i sturbed. non ancre seruant ne ouhte mid rihte uorto asken i sette huire ⁄ bute mete ȝ cloð: þet heo mei vlutten bi. ȝ godes milce. ne mis leue no*n* god ⁄ hwat so bitide of ðe ancre: þet he hire trukie. Þe meidenes wið uten ȝif heo serueð ðe ancre also ase heo owen ⁄ hore hure schal beon ðe eche blisse of heouene. hwo so haueð eie hope touward so heie hure: gledliche wule heo seruen ȝ lihtliche alle wo and alle teone þolien. Mid eise ne mid este ⁄ ne kumeð me nout toþer heouene.

Ȝe ancren owen þis lutle laste stucchen reden to our wu*m*men eu*er*iche wike enes uort ðet heo hit kunnen. and muche neod is ou beoðe: ðet ȝe nimen to ha*m* gode ȝeme. vor ȝe muwen muchel þuruh ha*m* beon i goded. and i wursed on oðer halue. ȝif heo sunegeð þuruh ower ȝemeleaste ⁄ ȝe schulen beon bicleoped þer of biuoren þe heie demare. and for þi ase ou is muche neod. ȝ ha*m* is ȝete more ⁄ ȝeorneliche techeð ha*m* to holden hore riulen. boðe uor ou: ȝ for ha*m* suluen. liðeliche þauh ȝ luueliche ⁄ uor swuch ouh wu*m*mone lore to beon. luuelich and liðe and seldwhonne sturne. Boðe hit is riht þet heo ou [f. 120 r] dreden ȝ luuien. auh þet ðer beo. more eu*er* of luue: þen of drede. þeonne schal hit wel uaren. Me schal helden eoli and win beoðe i ne wunden, efter godere lore. auh more of þe softe eolie ⁄ þen of þe bitinde wine. þet is. more of liðe wordes: þen of suwinde. vor þerof kumeð þinge best ⁄ þet is luue eie. lihtliche ȝ sweteliche uorȝiueð ha*m* hore gultes: hwon heo ha*m* iknoweð and bihoteð bote.

173. After *gode ḍẹ* MS.

---

ow B ned hom heom C is *om*. B ȝette ȝet C mare B 177. ȝeornliche leares learеð C halde*n* hare B riwle riuwlen C baðe ba'þe' C for ow B 178. seolf B þauh *om*. B luuelice C for B swich C ah ach C wu*m*mones lare B of religiun *add*. 179. *second* and *om*. C seldscene selthwenne C Baðe ba'þe' C hit *om*. B richt C 180. ho he *corr. out of* ha C ow B ah ach C ter eau*er* mare mare eau*er* C 181. of þe þenne B fare*n* B Mo*n* heolde 182. baðe ba C i*n* B wundes wundesi *erasure of two letters* C aft*er* godes lare B Ah Ach C mare B þe *om*. B 183. eoli B þenne C þe *om*. B bitende win B ma ma're' C þenne C 184. suhiende sturne C for B cumes kimeð C Lichtliche C 185. swetelich for ȝiues forȝeoueð C hare C hwen B ho ha C arn cnawe icnaweð C 186. bihaten bihateð

as ȝe mahen of mete ⁊ of claðes · ⁊ of oþre þinges þet neode of flesch
easkeð ⁄ beoð large toward ham ⁄ þah ȝe nearowe beon ⁊ hearde to
ow seoluen. Swa deð þe wel blaweð ⁄ went te nearewe of þe horn to
his ahne muð ⁄ ant utward þ wide. Ant ȝe don alswa as ȝe wulleð þ
ower beoden bemin wel ⁊ dremen ⁄ i drihtines earen · nawt ane to
ower ahnes ⁄ ah to alle folkes heale · as ure lauerd leue þurh þe grace
of him seolf þ hit swa mote ameN. Hwen ower sustres meidnes
cumeð to ow to froure ⁄ cumeð to ham to þe þurl ⁄ earunder ⁊ ouer-
under · eanes oðer twien · ⁊ gað aȝein sone ⁄ to ower note gastelich ·
ne biuore Complie ne sitte ȝe nawt for ham ouer riht time · swa þ
hare cume beo na lure of ower religiun ⁄ ah gastelich biȝete. ȝef þer
is eani word iseid þ mahte hurten heorte ⁄ ne beo hit nawt iboren ut ⁄
ne ibroht to oþer ancre ⁄ þ is eð hurte. To him hit schal beon iseid ⁄
þe lokeð ham alle. Twa niht is inoh þ ei beo edhalden · ant þ beo
ful seldene · ne for heom ne breoke silence ed te mete ⁄ ne for blod-
letunge · bute ȝef sum muche god oðer neod hit makie. Þe ancre ne
hire meiden ne plohien 'nane' worldliche gomenes ed te þurle · ne ne
ticki to gederes · foR ase seið seint Beornard. vnwurðe þing is to
euch gastelich mon · ⁊ nomeliche to ancre ⁄ euch swuch fleschlich
froure · ⁊ hit binimeð gastelich þ is wiðute met utnume murhðe · ⁊ þ
is uuel change as is iseid þruppe.

Of þis boc redeð hwen ȝe beoð eise euche dei ⁄ leasse oðer mare.
Jch hopie þ hit [f. 117 v] schal beon ow ȝef ȝe hit redeð ofte ⁄
swiðe biheue ⁄ þurh godes muchele grace · elles ich hefde uuele bitohe
mi muchele hwile. Me were leouere godd hit wite do me toward
rome ⁄ þen forte biginnen hit eft forte donne. ȝef ȝe findeð þ ȝe doð
alswa as ȝe redeð ⁄ þonckið godd ȝeorne · ȝef ȝe ne doð nawt ⁄ biddeð
godes are · ⁊ beoð umben þeronuuen þ ȝe hit bet halden efter ower
mihte.

Feader · Sune · hali gast · an almihti godd wite ow in hiS warde ·
he gleadie ow ⁊ frouri ow mine leoue sustren · ant for al þ ȝe for
him dreheð ⁊ dreaieð · ne ȝeoue ow neauer leasse · þen al to gedere
him seoluen · Beo he aa iheiet from world in to worlde aa on ecnesse ·
AMeN. Ase ofte aS ȝe habbeð ired eawiht her on ⁄ greteð þe leafdi
wið aN aue ⁄ for him þ swonc her abuten · Jnoh meaðful ich am þe
bidde se lutel · ℭ Explicit · Jþench o þi writere i þine beoden sum
chearre ⁄ ne beo hit ne se lutel. Hit turneð þe to gode ⁄ þ tu bidest
for oþre.

225. *godes*] *d* corr. out of *g* MS.

Se uorð ase ȝe muwen of drunch and of mete and of cloð and of oðer þinges þet neode of fleshe askeð: beoð large touward ha*m*: þauh ȝe ðe neruwure beon and te herdure to ou suluen . vor so deð þe wel bloweð . went þene neruwure ende of þe horne to his owune muðe . ⁊ utward þene wide. and ȝe don also . ase ȝe wulleð þet ower beoden bemen ⁊ dreamen wel: ine drihtenes earen . and nout one to ower ones! auh to alle uolkes heale . ase ure lou*er*d leue þuruh ðe grace of hi*m*sulf . þet hit so mote beon. am*en*.

Þisse boc redeð eu*er*iche deie: hwon ȝe beoð eise . eu*er*iche deie lesse oðer more. uor ich hopie þet hit schal beon ou ȝif ȝe hit redeð ofte: swuðe biheue þuruh godes grace . and elles ich heuede vuele bitowen muchel of mine hwule. God hit wot me were leouere uorto don me touward rome! þen uorto biginnen hit eft forto donne. and ȝif ȝe iuindeð þet ȝe doð also ase ȝe redeð! þonkeð god ȝeorne . and ȝif ȝe ne doð nout! biddeð godes ore . [f. 120 v] and beoð umbe þer abuten: þet ȝe hit bet hol holden: efter ower mihte. Veder and sune and holi gost . and on almihti god: he wite ou in his warde. he gledie ou and froure ou! mine leoue sustren. and for al þet ȝe uor him drieð and suffreð . he ne ȝiue ou neu*er* lesse huire þen alto gedere him suluen. he beo eu*er* i heid from worlde to worlde . eu*er* on ecchenesse. amen.

ase ofte ase ȝe readeð out o þisse boc! greteð þe lefdi mid one aue marie uor him ðet makede þeos riwle . and for hi*m* þet hire wrot and swonc her abuten. Inouh meðful ich am! þet bidde so lutel.

---

187. Ase Alse C forð as B muhen muȝen C baðe *add.* drinch of drunch and *om.* C and *after* mete *om.* claðes B 188. oðre C þi*n*g ned flesch fles C askes beos toward B 189. þah þach C ðe *om.* B narewe beon ⁊ harde to ow seolue*n* B vor *om.* 'for' C Swa swa C dos 190. þ blawes blaweð C wendes te þe C narewe ende *om.* 'ende' C horn B toward ahne achne C 191. muð B te þe C do alswa as B wiln wull C owre beodes 192. bemen wel ⁊ B i drihtines i*n* drichtines C eare and *om.* B Nawt naut C ane B 193. owre anres a'u'nes C Ah ach C folkes B as B lau*er*d B þurh þurch C 194. hi*m*self him seolf C swa mote B beon. am*en* *om.* B 195. Of C þis B redes eu*er*iche deie *om.* B hwe*n* B arn aise C euche dai uchedei C 196. mare B uor *om.* B þet *om.* ow B ȝef C 197. hit *add.* B reden swiðe B biheoue þurh B 'godes' C and *om.* B hafde hefde C 198. bitohen bitochȝen uuele C muche hwile B God . . . wot *om.* B leu*er*e leoure C deu le set *add.* B 199. to do B toward towart C for to for te C 200. and *om.* B ȝef C finde*n* findeð C don alswa as B rede*n*. þonkes godd 201. and *om.* B ȝef C don nawt naut C biddes godd are B beos umbe*n* B 202. þer onuuen þer an ouen C hit bette*r*e halde*n* hit halden C aft*er* owre mihte eft*er* ower michte C Fad*er* sune. haligast an B 203. almichti C godd he *om.* B ow B 204. gladie ow B frouri C ow B leue sustre 205. for B drehen oðer drehden dreȝeð ⁊ dreiȝeð C he *om.* B ni ȝiue Ne ȝeoue C ow B neau*er* B lasse hure C 206. selue*n* seoluen C Beo he B ai ihehet eau*er* ihechȝet C fra*m* into B 207. a on ecnesse 'a on echnesse' C 208. As C as B hauen red habbeð ired C oht o þis boc eawet þron C Gretes ure lauedi lafdi C wið an B 209. marie *om.* B for B þ swanc her abute*n*. þe swong her abute*n*. C 210. Inouh . . . lutel *om.* 'Jnoh meðful ic am þe bidde se lutel' C

X. IN DIEBUS DOMINICIS

[f. 15 v] [L]EOFEMEN ȝef ȝe lusten wuleð. ⁊ ȝe willeliche hit understonden we eow wulleð [f. 16 r] suteliche seggen of þa fredome þe limpeð to þan deie þe is iclepeð sunedei. Sunedei is ihaten þes lauerdes dei ⁊ ec þe dei of blisse ⁊ of lisse ⁊ of alle irest. On þon deie þa engles of heofene ham iblissieð. forði þe þa erm*in*g saulen habbeð rest of heore pine. Gif hwa wule witen hwa erest bi won reste þam wrecche saule to soþe ic eow segge. þet wes s*ancte* paul þe apostel and mihhal þe archangel heo tweien eoden et sume time in to helle alswa heo*m* drihten het for to lokien hu hit þer ferde. Mihhal eode bi foren ⁊ paul co*m* efter ⁊ þa scawede mihhal to s*ancte* paul þa wrecche sunfulle þe þer were wuniende [.] þer efter he him sceawede heȝe treon eisliche beorninde et foren helle ȝete. and uppon þan treon he him sceawede þe wrecche saulen a honge. Su*m*me bi þa fet. su*m*me bi þa honden. su*m*me bi þe tunge. su*m*me bi þe eȝen. su*m*me bi þe hefede. su*m*me bi þer heorte. Seodðan he him sceaude an ouen on bern*in*de fure he warp ut of him seofe leies uwil[c]an of seolcuðre heowe þe alle weren eateliche to bi haldene ⁊ muchele strengre þen eani þ*in*g to þolien. ⁊ þer wið i*n*nen weren swiðe feole saule a honge. ȝette he him sceawede ane welle of fure ⁊ alle hire stremes urnen fur bern*in*de. ⁊ þa welle bi wisten .xii. meister [f. 16 v] deoflen swilc ha weren kinges to pinen þer wiðinnen þa earm*in*g saulen þe for gult weren ; ⁊ heore aȝene pine neure nere þe lesse þah heo meistres weren. Eft*er* þon he him sceawede þe sea of helle ⁊ i*n*nan þan sea weren .vii. bittere uþe. þe forme wes snau . þat oðer is. þet þridde fur. þet feorðe blod. þe fifte neddren. þe siste smorðer. þe seofeþe ful stunch. heo wes wurse to þolien þenne efreni of alle þa oðre pine. Innan þan ilke sea weren un aneo*m*ned deor su*m*me feðer fotetd. Su*m*me al bute fet . ⁊ heore eȝen weren al swilc swa fur. ⁊ heore eþem scean swa deð þe leit a monge þunre. þas ilke nefre ne swiken ne dei ne niht to brekene þa erm*in*g licome of þa ilca men þe on þisse líue her hare

4. In MS. *su sunedei.* 11. *sunfulle wrecche* with marks of transposition in MS. 18. *þing*] *þurg* MS. 25. *snau*] *swnau* MS.

scr*i*ſt enden nalden. Su*m*me of þan mo*n*ne sare wepeð. Su*m*me swa deor lude remeð. su*m*me þer g*ra*ninde sikeð. su*m*me þer reowliche gneȝeð his aȝene tunge. Su*m*me þer wepeð. ⁊ alle heore teres beoð berni*n*de gleden glide*n*de ouer heore aȝene nebbe. ⁊ swiðe reowliche ilome ȝeiȝeð ⁊ ȝeorne bisecheð þat me ham ibureȝe fro*m* þam uuele pinan [.] of þas pinan speked .d*aui*d. þe halie witeȝe. ⁊ þus seið. **Misere're nostr*i* d*omi*ne quia penas inferni sustinere no*n* possumus.** Lauerd haue merci of us forðon þa pinen of helle we ham ne maȝen iðolien. [f. 17 r] Seoð þan he him sceawede an*e* stude i*n*ne midde warðe helle. ⁊ bi foren þam ilke stude were*n* seofen clusterlokan þar neh ne mihte nan liuiende mon gan for þan ufele breðe ⁊ þer wið i*n*na he him sceawede gan 'on' ald mon þ .iiii. deoflen ledden abuten. þa escade paul to mihhal hwet þe alde mo*n* were. þa cweð mihhal heh engel he wes an biscop on eoðre liue þe nefre nalde c*ri*stes laȝen lokien ne halden. ofter he walde an uppon his underlinges mid wohe motien ⁊ longe dringan þenne he walde salmes singen oðer eani oðer god don. Herefter iseh paul hwer .iii. deoflen ledden an meiden swiðe unbisorȝeliche! '⁊' ȝeorne escade to mihhal hwi me heo swa ledde. þa cweð mihhal. heo wes an meiden on oðer liue þ wel wiste hire licome in alle clenesse. Ah heo nalde nefre nan oðer god don. Elmesȝeorn nes heo nefre. ah prud heo wes swiðe ⁊ modi. ⁊ liȝere ⁊ swikel. ⁊ wreðful ⁊ ontful. ⁊ forði heo bið wuniende inne þisse pine. Nu bi gon paul to wepen wunderliche. ⁊ mihhal heh engel þer weop forð mid him. þa co*m* ure drihten of heueneriche to heo*m* on *þ*unres liche ⁊ þus cweð. A hwi wepest þu paul. paul him onswerde. Lauerð ic biwepe þas monifolde pine þe ic her in helle iseo. þa cweð ure lauerd. A hwi nalden heo witen mine [f. 17 v] laȝe þe hwile heo weren en eorðe? þa seide paul him mildeliche to ȝeines. Louerd nu ic bidde þe ȝef þin wille is þ þu heom ȝefe reste la hwure þen su*n*ne dei a þet cume domesdei. þa cweð drihten to him. paul wel ic wat hwer ic sceal milcien. Ic heom wulle milcien þe weren eft*er*ward mine milce þa hwile heo on liue weren. þa wes s*ancte* paul swiðe wa. ⁊ abeh him redliche to his lauerdes fet ⁊ on halsien hine gon mid þas ilke weord þe ȝe maȝen iheren. Lauerd

40. *ane*] *and* MS. 46. *wualde* MS. 53. *wereðful* MS. 56. *þunres*] *wunres* MS.

he cweð þa. Nu ic þe bidde for þine kinedome ⁊ for þine engles. ⁊ for þine muchele milce. ⁊ for alle þine weorkes. ⁊ for alle þine haleȝen. ⁊ ec þine icorene. þat þu heom milcie þes þe redþer þ ic to heo*m* com ⁊ reste ȝefe þen sunne dei a þ cume þin heh domes dei. 70 þa onswerede him drihten mildere steuene. Aris nu paul aris. Ic ha*m* ȝeue reste al swa þu ibeden hauest fro*m* non on sate*r*dei a þa cume monedeis lihting. þ efre forð to domes dei. Nu leofe breðre ȝe habbeð iherð hwa erest bi won reste þa*m* forgulte saule. Nu bi cum'e'ð hit þerfore to uwilche c*ri*stene monne mucheles þe mare to haliȝen ⁊ 75 to wurðien þe*n*ne dei þe is icleped sunne dei. for of þam deie ure lauerd seolf seið. **Dies do*mi*nicus est dies leticie ⁊ requiei.** [f. 18 r] Sunne dei is dei of blisse ⁊ of alle ireste. **Non facietur in ea aliquid nisi deum orare manducare ⁊ bibere cu*m* pace et leticia.** Ne beo in hire naþing iwrat bute chirche 80 bisocnie ⁊ beode to criste ⁊ eoten ⁊ dri*n*ken mid griðe ⁊ mid gledscipe. **Sicut dici*tur*. pax in t*er*ra. pax in celo. pax int*er* homines.** for swa is iset. grið on eorðe. ⁊ grið on hefene. ⁊ grið bitwenen uwilc c*ri*stene mo*n*ne. eft ure lauerd seolf seit. **Maledictus h*o*mo qui no*n* custodit sabatum.** Amansed beo 85 þe mon þe sunne dei nulle iloken. And for þi leofemen uw'i'lc sunne dei is to locan al swa ester dei for heo is muneȝing of his halie ariste from deðe to liue. ⁊ muneȝeing of þam halie gast þe he sende in his apostles on þon dei þe is icleped wit sunne dei. ec we understondeð þ on sunne dei drihten cumeð to demene 90 al mon cun; we aȝen þene sunne dei swiþeliche wel to wurþien. ⁊ on alle clenesse to locan. for heo hafð mid hire þreo wurdliche mihte þe ȝe iheren maȝen. ðet forme mihte is þ heo on eorðe 'ȝeueð reste to alle eorðe' þrelles wepmen ⁊ wifmen of heore þrel weorkes. þet oðer mihte is on heouene. for þi þa engles heo*m* 95 rested mare þe*n*n on su*m* oðer dei. þ þridde mihte is þ þa erm*i*ng saule habbeð ireste i*n*ne helle [f. 18 v] of heore muchele pine. Hwa efre þenne ilokie wel þene sunne dei. oðer þa oðer halie daȝes þe mon beot in chirche to lokien swa þe sunne dei. beo heo dal neominde of heofene riches blisse! mid þan fedre.

93. *ȝeueð . . . eorðe* added on margin. 94–5. *hem heō rested* MS.: *þa*] *þa* MS. 99. *ferde* MS.

ȝ mid þan sunne. ȝ mid þan halie gast abuten ende. ameN. 100
Quod ip*se* prestare dignetur qui uiuit ȝ regnat deus. p*er* om*ni*a secula seculor*um*. AmeN.

XI. HIC DICENDUM EST DE PROPHETA

[M]issus est ieremias in puteum ȝ stetit ibi usq*ue* ad os. Qui cu*m* aliqu*am*diu ibi stetisset: debilitatum est corp*us* eius. ȝ ta*n*de*m* dimissis funib*us* subtractus est. Et cu*m* eor*um* duriciam. quia debilis erat sustinere no*n* posset. allati sunt panni de domo regia ȝ circumpositi sunt funib*us* ne [e]or*um* duricia lederetuR. Leofemen we uindeð in halie boc. þ. ieremie þe p*rophete* stod in ane putte. ȝ þ in þe uenne up to his muðe ȝ þa he hefede þer ane hwile istonde. þa bi co*m* his licome swiðe feble. ȝ me nom rapes ȝ caste i*n* to hi*m* for to draȝen hine ut of þisse putte. 10 Ah his licome wes se swiðe feble: þ he ne mihte noht iþolie þe herdnesse of þe rapes. þa sende me claðes ut of þes kinges huse for to bi winden þe rapes. þ his licome þe feble wes ne sc\e/olde noht wursien. Leofemen þeos ilke weord þe ic habbe her iseit habbeð muchele bi tacnu*n*ge [f. 19 r] ȝ god ha beoð to heren and muchele 15 betere to et halden. Is hit god for to hiheren godes weordes and heom athalden? ȝe fuliwis. for ure lauerd godalmihtin seið in þan halie god spelle. **Beati qui audiunt uerbum dei ȝ cu*st*odiu*n*t illu*d*.** Ædie ȝ blessede beon alle þeo þe ihereð godes weordes ȝ heom athaldeð. Nu ȝe habbeð iherd wulc hit is for to iheren godes 20 weordes ȝ heom ethalden. Nu we sculen heow sceawen hwilc hit is heo*m* for to heren ȝ nawiht for to ethalden. for seint gregori seið. **Melius est uiam ueritatis non agnoscere: q*ua*m post agnitam retroire.** Betre hit is þ mon ne iknawe noht þe wei to godalmihtin þe he hine icnawe ȝ seoððe hine for hoȝie: and on oðer 25 stude he seið. **Qui obturat aures suas ne audiat legem dei: orac*i*o eius erit exec*ra*bilis.** Þe mon þe tuneð his eren in halie chirche to ȝeines godes laȝe and nule noht iheren þe weordes þe of

4. After *erat* ṣt MS. 10. *for*] *fro* MS. 28. *goḷdes* MS.

him beoð. his beoden beoð aweriede ⁊ unwurðe gode. **Puteus est peccati profunditas. quia quam diu stas in luto: tam diu iaces in mortali peccato.** þes put bitacneð deopnesse of sunne. for alse longe alse we liggeð in heueð sunnen: al þa hwile we sto[n]deð in þe putte. ⁊ þ in þe uenne up to þe muðe al se þeos men doð þe liggeð inne eubruche ⁊ ine glutenerie ⁊ ine manaðas. ⁊ ine prude. ⁊ ine oðre fule sunnen. ⁊ þ beoð riche men [f. 19 v] alremest þe habbeð þas muchele prude in þis world. þe habbeð fe'i're huses. ⁊ feire hames. ⁊ feire wifes. ⁊ feire children. feire hors ⁊ feire claþes. heauekes ⁊ hundes. castles ⁊ tunes. her uppon heo þench'e'ð muchele mare þen uppon godalmihtin þe al þis heom haueð isend þa þe liggeð inne swilc sunne. ⁊ ne þencheð noht for to arisen: heo delueð deihwamliche heore put deoppre ⁊ deoppre. **vnde prophet̃a. Non claudit super te puteus os suum nisi clauseris os tuum.** þe prophete seið. þ þe put ne tuneð noht lihtliche his muð ouer us bute we tunen ure muð. ah ȝif we tuneð ure muð: þenne do we alse þe mon þe delueð ene put feower daȝe's' oðer fiue ⁊ þenne he haueð hine alra lengest idoluen: þenne ualleð he þer inne. þ. him brekeð þe sweore. þ. is þ he ualleð in to helle pine þer neuer eft ne cumeð of bote. Ah leofemen godalmihtin haueð isceaweð us wel muchele grace. þenne he haueð geuen us to beon mud freo. þ. we maȝen mid ure muðe bringen us ut of þisse putte: þe bitacneð þeo deopnesse of sunne. ⁊ þ þurh þreo herde weies þe þus beoð ihaten. **Cordis contricione. Oris confessione. Operis satisfactione.** þurð heorte bireusunke . þurh muðes openunge. þurh dede wel endinge. **Cordis contritione moritur peccatum.** [f. 20 r] **oris confessione defertur ad tumulum. operis satisfactione tumulatur in perpetuum.** þe[nne] we beoð sari in ure heorte þ we isuneged habbeð þenne slage we ure sunne; þene we to sunbote cumeð. þenne do we bi ure sunne al swa me deað bi þe deade. for efterþan þ þe mon bið dead me leið þene licome in þere þruh. Al swa þu leist þine sunne in þare þruh: hwenne þu scrift underuongest of þe sunnen þe þu idon hauest to ȝeines godes wille. þenne þu hauest þine sunnen ibet: efter þines scriftes

34. *liggeð*] *i* above *e* MS. 44. *we*] *þe* MS. 46. After *haueð*, *al* MS.
49. Before *grace*, *luue* MS.

wissunge. þenne buriest þu þine su*n*nen and bringest heom ut of þine on walde. **P*er* ieremiam notat*ur* quilibet peccator qui in suo peccato moram facit.** Bi ieremie þe p*r*oph*et*e we aȝen to under- 65 sto*n*den ulcne mon sunfulle. þ. lið i*n* heuie sunne ⁊ þurh soðe sc*ri*ft his sunbendes nule slakien. **funiculi amaritudines penitencie significa*n*t.** Þe rapes þe weren icast to him: bitacneð þē herdnesse of scrifte. for nis nan of us se strong þe hefde idon þre hef[ed] sunnen þ his licome nere swiðe feble er he hefde idreȝen þet 70 sc*ri*ft þe þer to bilimpeð. **panni circu*m*positi funib*us*: eccl*es*ie sac*ra*menta significant. quib*us* penitencie duricia mitigatur.** þas kinges hus bitacneð hali chirch[e. þa] claðes þ weren isende ut of þ[es kinges huse] for to binden þe rapes [f. 20 v] mid: bitacnet þe halie ureisuns þe me singeð in halie ch'i'rche. ⁊ þe halie saç*ra*- 75 me*n*s þe me sacreð in alesnesse of alla sunfulle. Leofemen nu ȝe habbeð iherð of þis putte þe bitacni*n*ge þe ic habbe embe ispeken. ⁊ þe bitacninge of þe p*r*oph*et*e. ⁊ þ. þe rapes bitacneð. ⁊ hwat þa claðes bi tacneð þe þe rapes weren mide biwu*n*den. Iherеð nuðe whulche þinges wunieð in þisse putte. þer wunieð fower cunnes 80 wurmes inne. þ fordoð nuðe al þeos midelerd. þer wunieð in ne faȝe neddren. ⁊ beoreð atter u*n*der heore tunge. Blake tadden ⁊ habbeð atter uppon 'heore' heorte. ȝeluwe froggen. ⁊ crabben. Crabbe is an manere of fissce in þere sea. þis fis is of swulc cunde. þ. euer se he mare strengðeð him to 85 sw[i]mminde mid þe watere: se he mare swi*m*með abac. ⁊ þe alde crabbe seide to þe ȝu*n*ge. hwi ne swi*m*mest þu forð warð in þere sea alse oðer fisses doð '⁊' heo seide. leofe moder swim þu foren me ⁊ tech me hu ic scal swi*m*men forðward ⁊ [heo] bi gon to swi*m*men forðward mid þe streme. ⁊ swam hire þer aȝen. þas 90 faȝe neddre bitacneð þis faȝe folc þe wuneð i*n* þisse weor'l'de. þe speket alse feire bi foren heore eue*ncri*sten'e' [f. 21 r] alse heo heom walde in to heore bosme puten. ⁊ swa sone se hi beoð iturnd awey fro*m* heom: heom to twicceð ⁊ to draȝeð mid ufele weordes. **Hii eciam sunt doctores ⁊ falsi xp*isti*ani.** Þos men þe þus 95 to draȝeð heore euenc*ri*stene bi hinden heo habbeð þe nome of c*ri*stene ah þah heo beoð c*ri*stes unwines ⁊ beoð monslaȝen for

73, 74. MS. defective. 75. Before *hahe ureisuns*, *a*.

heo slaȝeð heore aȝene saule. ⁊ bringeð heon in to þare eche pine of helle. þos blaca tadden þ habbeð þ atter uppon heore heorte. bi tacneð þes riche men þe habbeð þes mucheles weorldes ehte ⁊ na maȝen noht itimien þar of to eten ne to drinken ne na god don þer of for þe luue of godalmihtin þe haueð hit heom al geuen. ah liggeð þer uppon alse þe tadde deð in þere eorðe þ neure ne mei itimien to eten hire fulle: swa heo is afered leste þeo eorðe hire trukie. þeos ilke ehte þe þeos þus ouerliggeð heom turneð to swart atter for heo falleð þer þurh in to þer stronge pine þet na mon ne mei tellen. Þeos ȝeol'e'we [froggen bi tacneð þeos wimmen þe claþeð heom mid ȝeoluwe] claþe. for þe ȝeolewe claðð is þes deofles helfter. þeos wi*m*men þe þus lu*m*eð beoð þes deofles musestoch iclepede. for þenne þe mon wule tilden his musestoch he bindeð uppon þa swike chese ⁊ bret hine for þon þ he scolde swote smelle. and þurh þe [f. 21 v] sweote smel of þe chese: he bicherreð monie mus to þe stoke. Alswa doð monie of þas wi*m*men heo smurieð heom mid blanchet þ is þes deofles sape ⁊ claþeð heom mid ȝeoluwe claþe þ is þes deofles helft*er*. ⁊ seodðan heo lokieð in þe scawere. þ is þes deofles hindene. Þus heo doð for to feiren heom seoluen. ⁊ to draȝen lechurs to ham. ah heo fuleð heom soluen þer mide. Nu leofemen for godes lufe witeð how wið þes deofles musestoch ⁊ witeð eow þet ȝe ne beo noht þe foaȝe neddre. ne þe blake tadde. ne þe ȝolewe frogge. þe feder. ⁊ þe sune. ⁊ þe halie gast. iscild us þer wið. ⁊ wið alle sunnen a buten e*n*de. per om*n*ia sec*u*la sec*u*lor*um*. AmeN.

XII. SERMONS FOR PALM SUNDAY AND EASTER DAY

A. Dominica Palmarum

[f. 42 v] Turbe que p*r*ecedebant d*omi*n*u*m. ⁊ que sequebant*ur* clamaba*nt* dicentes. osanna filio d*aui*d: be*ne*dict*us* qui uenit i*n* no*mine* d*omi*ni. It is custume þ ech chirchsocne goð þis dai ap*r*oce'ssi'on. ⁊ þis wune haueð þe

103. *heorðe* MS. 107. *þeos ȝeolewe claþes* MS. 108. *is is* MS. 109. *lumeð*] *luuieð* MS. 111. *sclode* MS.

biginnigge of þe holie p*ro*cession. þe ure [f. 43 r] helende makede 5
to ward te stede þer he wolde deð þolen. **E**t cu*m* uenisse*t*
bethfage ad monte*m* o*liuarum*. Mittens [duos] de dis*cipulis*
iussit adduci asina*m* ⁊ sedit sup*er* eam. Þo þe co*m* to bethfage
Swo hatte þe þrop þe p*re*ste one wunien. bi sides ier*usale*m on þe fot of
þe dune þe men clepen mu*n*t oliuete. þo sende tweien of hise diciples 10
in to þe bureh of ier*usale*m. ⁊ bed hem bringen â wig one te riden.
noðer stede. ne palefrei. ne fair mule. ac þeh he [were] alre lou*er*des
lou*er*d. ⁊ alre kingene ki[n]g. naþeles he sende aft*er* þe alre un-
wurþeste wig one to riden. ⁊ þ is asse. ⁊ gaf us forbisne of
admodnesse on his dede. alse he doð on oðre stede on his speche þus 15
queðinde. **D**iscite a me! q*uia* mitis sum ⁊ humil*is* corde.
lerneð of me for þ ich am milde ⁊ admod on herte. ⁊ þo tweien
sander bodes ferden ⁊ cudden in þe bureh. þ þe helende was þider
ward. ⁊ funden an asse mid fole. ⁊ ledden hit to genes him. ⁊ þe
holie apostles leiden he're' cloþes þer uppe ⁊ ure helende rod þer one! 20
into þe holie burh. ⁊ þ burh'folc' hihten þe hege strete ⁊ bih*en*gen it
mid palmes. ⁊ mid oðre riche wedes. þer he wolde þurh faren to þe
holi te*m*ple. ⁊ wenden ut togenes him. ⁊ beren on here honde
blostme sum palm twig. ⁊ sum boh of oliue alse þe holie boc seið.
Occurrunt turbe cu*m* florib*us* ⁊ palmis redemtori o[b]uiam. 25
⁊c'. Þet [f. 43 v] folc com to genes him. mid blostmen. ⁊ mid palmes.
⁊ understoden him mid p*ro*cession. swo me ki[n]g shal. ⁊ þo þe
ferden biforen him. ⁊ ðo þe aft*er* him comen. remden lude stefne þus
queðinde. [**O**]sanna f*ilio* d*auid* b*enedictus* q*ui* u*enit* *in* n*omine*
d*omini*. Silof dauiðes bern blesced bie he þe cumeð a godes name. 30
⁊ þo children þe were*n* biforen diden alse þe godspel seið. **P**ueri
hebreor*um* v*iam* p*ro* ⁊c' Þe children briggeden þe wei biforen
ure drihten. sume mid here cloðes. ⁊ sume mid boges þe hie breken
of þe trewes ⁊ swo him brohten in to þe holie te*m*ple. alse in his
heorðliche heg settle. Þus makede ure helende his holie p*ro*cession. 35
fro betfage to ier*usale*m. ⁊ elhc c*ri*stene man makeð þis dai p*ro*cession
fro chirche to chirche. ⁊ eft agen. ⁊ bitocneð þe holie p*ro*cession þe
he makede þis dai. ⁊ þ mai ech man understonden. þe wot wat
bitocneð þese tweie names. betfage. ⁊ ier*usale*m. **B**etfage inter*pre*-

21. *folc* added in margin in different ink.

40 tat*ur* dom*us* bucce. *ue*l buccar*um* siue maxillar*um*. ⁊ signi-
*fic*at eccle*s*ia*m* in q*ua* bucce funguntur off*ic*io suo pecc*at*a
*con*fiten*d*o uenia*m* postula*n*do. de*u*m laudando. Carne*m*
xpis*ti* ma*n*duca*n*do. ⁊ sanguine*m* ei*us* bibendo. gr*ati*as
agendo. Betfage is cleped on englisse muðene hus. ⁊ bitocneð
45 holie chirche. þ̄ men noten inne here muðes wike. þanne hie seien
here sinnes. ⁊ forgiuenesse bidden. ⁊ ure lou*er*d ihesu x*rist* herien. ⁊
bruken his fles ⁊ his blod. þ̄ his þe holi husel. ⁊ him [f. 44 r]
þanken. Ier*usal*em inter*pr*etat*ur* uisio pacis ⁊ ite*m* sig*nifical*
eccle*s*iam. in q*ua* pax uera uidet*ur*. du*m* passio x*risti* reco-
50 lit*ur*. et pacis osc*ul*um dat*ur*. Ier*usal*em is cleped soð of saht-
nesse. ⁊ bitocneð holie chirche þer bileffulle men inne beð sehte.
þenne p*r*est c*ri*stes þroweinge minegeð. ⁊ of þe calice understondeð
tocne of sehtnesse. þ̄ is messe cos. ⁊ þe folc sent. ⁊ þer mide
bitocneð þ̄ ure drihten is þureh þe holie loc wið bileffulle men
55 maked sehte. ⁊ þerfore chirche haueð þe tocninge of bethphage þenne
þe p*r*ocession ut goð of ier*usal*em. ⁊ eft þenne it in cumeð. Nime
we þenne geme gif ure p*r*ocession bi maked aft*er* ure helendes p*r*oces-
sion. On his p*r*ocession ferde sume biforen him ⁊ makede his
weie to ward ier*usal*em. ⁊ sume briggeden þe asse mid here cloðes.
60 ⁊ sume mid boges þe hie breken of þe trewes. Ðo þe þe weie
makeden biforen him. bien folkes lorþeawes. bisshopes ⁊ p*r*estēs. þe
mid here wise lore rideð. ⁊ make*ð* godes weie in to mannes heorte.
Ðo þe briggeden þe asse mid here cloðes. ben þo þe wisseð þe folc
mid faire forbisne of here weldede. Ðo þe briggeden þe asse mid þe
65 brokene boges. ben þo þe leren þe folc to understonden god noht mid
wel dede. ac mid wise speche. þo þe aft*er* hi*m* comen ben þo þe here
lif [leden] alse here lorðeawes hem lereð. þo þe bisides weren on his
riht half. ben þo þe clene lif leden to quemende gode! noht for
hereworde. þo þe on his lift hond comen ben þo þe clenliche liuen
70 [f. 44 v] noht forto q*ue*mende gode! ac for hereword to haue*n*. Ðe
asse þe ure helende uppe set. ben þo forsinegede þe hauen al here
þonc uppen eorðliche richeise. ⁊ sinne hem is loð to leten. ⁊ un-
will[i]che to bete. for hem þincheð þ̄ godes hese heuieliche semeð.
⁊ naðeles gif hie ful don hie shulen on heuene endelese mede fon.

62. *maked* MS. 64. *hereweldede* MS.

Ure louerd ihesu xrist þe makede into ierusalem þis dai his holie procession. þe ech chirche to dai minegeð. wisse ⁊ fulste us swo to folgen his holi eorliche procession þ̄ we mo ben on þe holie procession þe he wile maken adomes dai mid hise chosene? fro þe dome in to heuene. Quod nobis prestet qui secula per omnia regnat.

B. In Die Pasche

Hec est dies quam fecit dominus exultemus ⁊ letemur in ea. þis dai haueð ure drihten maked to gladien. ⁊ to blissen us þonked wurðe him. ⁊ giarked þ̄ holie gestninge. þe he offe spe'c'ð þus queðinde. Ecce prandium meum paratum. Mi bord is maked. ⁊ us biddeð alle þer to þus seggende. Venite prandium. Cumeð to borde ⁊ understondeð bred. ac er þenne þe holie bord bugen. ⁊ þ̄ bred understonde do we alse þe apostel bad. seiende þus. Probet autem se ipsum homo. ⁊ sic de pane illo edat ⁊ de calice bibat. Proue ech man him seluen. ⁊ gif he feleð þ̄ he is wurðe þer to? þenne understonde he þ̄ husel. ⁊ drinke of þe calice. þe man hit understondeð wurðliche þe cumeð þerto on bicumeliche wise. ⁊ mid bicumeliche wede. ⁊ on bicumeliche time. On bicumeliche wise [f. 45 r] cumeð þe man þe Erest sheweð preste his sinnes ⁊ forleteð ⁊ bimurneð ⁊ nimeð þerof god wissinge. ⁊ oðer siðe þe holie acxen uppen his heued. ⁊ þe six pinen þe þerto bilien. scilicet vigilias. labores. saccum. inedia. sitim. þ̄ is wecche ⁊ swinch. harde cloðes. smerte dintes. selde eten ⁊ lesse drinken. Þridde siðe palm sunedeies procession. feorðe siðes sherеðuresdaies absolucio[n] þe liðe þe sinne bendes. þe fifte siðe crepe to cruche on lange fridai[.] sixte siðe on ester euen gon abuten þe fantston. þe bitocneð þe holie sepulcre. ⁊ þe seueðe siðe þ̄ holie bord bugen ⁊ þ̄ bred bruken. bicumeliche wede ben tweire kinne. lichamliche ⁊ gostliche. þe lichamliche wedes ben manie kinnes. ac of hem ne speke ich noht ac do of þe gostliche. þe ben ec fele kinnes. ⁊ alle hie bien faire him þe þe husel underfoð. ac two þer offe ben swiche þ̄ no man ne mai under fo. him seluen to hele bute he haue here oðer on him. þe

86. *bidded* MS.

ben þus clepede. **V**estis innoce*n*cie. **V**estis m*isericord*ie. an is loðlesnesse oðe'r' sinbote. **V**estis innocencie restituit*ur* in
110 baptismo dicente sac*er*dote. [A]ccipe uestem ca*n*dida*m* ⁊ i*m*maculata*m*. loðlesnesse understondeð þe man at his folcni*n*ge. ⁊ þ bitocneð þe c*ri*sme cloð. þe þe p*rest* bi windeð þ child mide. ⁊ þus seið. Underfo shrud wit ⁊ clene. þis shrud haueð ech man on him af*ter* his fulcni*n*ge. alle þe wile þe he hi*m* beregeð þ he ne do
115 ne ne q*ue*ðe. ne ne ðenche no þing for þat he bie unwurðere gode.' [f. 45 v] ne loðere men.' þe iuele is soule. Þis wede is wel bicumeliche ⁊ biheue ech man to hauen þenne he husel underfoð. Ðet oðer gostliche shrud ich embe spece.' is mildhertnesse. þe is nemed ec.' armhertnesse armheorted is þe man. þe swiðere reoweð his sinne.
120 ⁊ he he*m* for let ⁊ bet. ⁊ milce bit. alse ure drihte*n* bad seien þus. **M**iserere a*nim*e tue place*n*s de*o*. haue reoðe of þin ogen sovle. þenne likeste gode. Mildheorted beð þe man þe reouð his nehgebures unselðe. ⁊ likeð here alre selðe ⁊ oſþinð sore wrecche mannes wanrede. ⁊ freureð hem mid his wel dede. No ma*n* þe sineged haueð
125 ne mai wiðuten þis*e* wedes holi husel u*n*derfon.' bute to eche harme his soule ⁊ lichame ⁊ ech ma*n* þe hit u*n*derfoð wiðuten eiðer þese wedes shal ben shameliche driuen ut of þis holi gestni*n*ge. ⁊ bu*n*den togedere his honden. ⁊ his fet. ⁊ worpen i*n* to þe ateliche pit of helle bi ure drihtenes word þe seið to swiche men. **A**mice q*uo*mo*do* huc
130 i*ntra*sti n*on* h*abe*ns uestem nupciale*m*. ⁊c hwu come þu ider in mid u*n*bicumliche weden. þis dai is bicumelich time husel to u*n*derfon. Q*ui*a h*ec* dies q*uam* fec*it* d*omi*nus. n*on* q*uod* mag*is* ha*n*c q*uam* alias. s*ed* q*uia* maiora q*uam* *i*n aliis á morte resurge*n*do. ⁊ nos á morte resuscitando. for þ þis makede
135 ure drihte*n* þe makede alle oðre. ac he kidde oðerluker his mihte. ⁊ ma*n*kin more milce dide on þis dai.' þanne on ani oðre. Ðo he aros of deaðe [⁊] rerde us mid hi*m*. **V**nde exultem*us* ⁊ letem*ur* i*n*ea. he us fette ut of helle wowe. ⁊ þer mide us gledede. ⁊ gif we hi*m* folgieð he gifð us heuene wele ⁊ þer mide. us blisseð to dai þonked.
140 wurðe hi*m*. for þi þis dai is cleped est*re*ne dai. þ is aristes dai. for þ þe he þis dai aros of deaðe. ⁊ we alle don.' [f. 46 r] þanne we holi husel unde'r'nimen. gif we ben þe[r] togenes on clene liflode. ⁊ on

125. *þise*] *þis* MS.

rihte leue. ⁊ wiðˇ alle men sehte. Ure louerd þe us bit to þis gestninge. ⁊ bringe us to 'his' holi fleis ⁊ to his holi blod ⁊ leue us hem to bruken. ⁊ þus quedinde. **A**ccipite ⁊ commedite ex hoc omnes hic est enim calix sanguinis mei novi. ⁊ c' Understondeðˇ þis ⁊ brukeðˇ it alle. for it is mi lichame þe giu shal alle lesen. he bet us ec his holi blod þe shal ben shad giu to lesende ⁊ seiðˇ þ þese two þing bien ure bileue. **C**aro mea uere est cibus ⁊ sanguis meus uere est potus. Mi fleis is wis mete. ⁊ mi blod iwis drinke ⁊ after þ he seiðˇ. **N**isi manducaueritis carnem filii hominis ⁊ biberitis eius sanguinem non habebitis uitam in uobis. Ne muge hauen no lif on giu bute ge liuen bi mi fleis ⁊ bi mi blod. þ husel þe ge understonden! is his holi fleis ⁊ his blod. Erest it beðˇ ouelete ⁊ win. ⁊ þureh þe holi word þe ure helende him self seide mid his holi muðˇ! ⁊ efter him prest hem seiðˇ atte swimesse turneðˇ þe bred to fleis ⁊ þe win to blod. **S**et in carne remanet forma color ⁊ sapor. ac on þe holi fleis bileueðˇ þe shap ⁊ hiu. ⁊ smul of ouelete. ⁊ on þe holi blod hêw ⁊ smul of win. More mihte doðˇ ure helende þenne þe holi word þe he þurh his muðˇ spec. þanne he giueðˇ mannes cuinde. [his fleis ⁊ his blod.] ⁊ Naþeles þanne man eteðˇ ⁊ drinkeðˇ þureh þe lichames cunde þ bred wurðˇ to fleis. ⁊ þe drinke to blod. for þi mai godes word turnen þe ouelete to fleis. ⁊ þ win to blod. ⁊ swo doðˇ. ⁊ þ is þe felefolde heste. þe is alre hestene heste þ alle cristene men agen to dai to noten. for þ þis dai is cleped estre dai þ is estene da[i]. ⁊ te este is husel. ⁊ no man ne mai seien husel! wu god it is. **Q**uia est precium mundi. for it is wurðˇ al þe wereld. ⁊ betere þene [f. 46 v] al þe wereld. þis is þe holi manne þe ure drihten sende alse snow sleðˇrende alse þe prophete seiðˇ. **P**luit illis manna ad manducandum ⁊ panem celi dedit eis. [P]anem angelorum manducauit homo. he let hem reine manne to bi liue. ⁊ gef hem bred of heuene. ⁊ men eten englene [bred]. **M**anna interpretatur. quid est hoc? Manne bitocneðˇ wat is tis! ⁊ þo ure drihten sende þis mete fro heuene þe israelisse folke! it warðˇ on eches muðˇ wat mete se he mest luuede. ⁊ bitocneðˇ holi husel! þe ech cristeman understont nuðˇe. þe is þe manne hegeste sweteste este þe is of sinne clensed. oðˇer bigunne to clensende. ⁊ alre biterest eches mannes soule þe ne haueðˇ alle michele sinnes

forleten. ⁊ bet. oðer bigunnen alse þe apostel seið. Qui manducat corpus domini ⁊ bibit ⁊c. Ech þe understandeð þ holi husel unwurðliche he understant him seluen eche pine. ⁊ endelese wowe. Nime we nu geme ure ech agen him seluen. gif we bien cumen on bicumeliche wise. þ is to soð shrifte. to hol[i] axen a palm sunedai? to procession. a sherеðursdai to absoluciun. a langefridai to holi cruche. an ester euen to procession. ⁊ gif we ben cumene mid bicumeliche wede. of lodlesnesse þ is clensinge. swo þ we hauen ure sinnes forleten. ⁊ bi shriftes wissenge bet. oðer bigunnen to beten. ⁊ milce bidden. þanne muge we bicumeliche to godes bord? bugen. ⁊ his bode wurðliche bruken. ⁊ þureh þe holi este cumen to driste. Quod nobis prestet qui hodie surrexit ⁊ uiuit cum deo patre in unitate spiritus sancti.

XIII. VICES AND VIRTUES

A. The Ark of Holy Church

[f. 14 v] Þe gastliche hierdes ðe sculen boðe lokin ⁊ stieren. ðo ðe bieð in ðare woreld? ⁊ ec 'ðo' ðe bieð ute. hie folȝið noe ðane gode stieres mann ðe gode was swiðe lief. ⁊ ȝecweme. For ðare muchele hersumnesse ðe he manize wintre swanc. ær he 'ða' arche mihte habben ȝemaked. ⁊ seðden hie swa stierde on ðe muchele wilde flode. ðe ouerȝiede all middeneard. mang stronge windes ⁊ stormes ðat he ðarof ne forleas naþing. ðe godd him hadde betaht to liue ⁊ to londe to bringen. Swa scule ða gastlich'e' stieres menn. 'steren' ða arche of ðe hali cherche ðat hie ðarof ne for liesen ne lichame ne saule. For none winde of mannliche fandinge. [f. 15 r] Ne for none storme of dieuliche fandinge. ⁊ eft on faire wedere ne bien hie naht to sikere. forðan swo manize litle dropes of manizes kennes ȝemeleastes mihten cumen in to ðe saule bote ðat hie mihten sinken. mid alle hire biȝeates. Ac lokien hie alle ðe wið innen scipes borde wunizeð. þ hie bien hersum. ⁊ leðebeize here stieres manne. swa swa hie willeð cumen to ðe liuiende lande mid saule ⁊ mid

179. *þe*] *þa* MS. 189. *driste*] *d* corr. out of *e*.
xiii. 8. *gastliche*] *e* above erasure. 14. *lokieð* MS.

lichame. And hlesteð hwat ðe hlauerd seið. ðe ðat scip auh to ðe stieresma*nnen* ⁊ to alle ðe ðar inne wunizeð. Q*ui* uos audit me audit. Se ðe ȝe'w'er ra'd' hlest he seið. he hlest me seluen. ⁊ se ðe ȝew forsakþ ⁊ ȝewere lare he forsakþ fullȝewiss me seluen. Þis he seið to ða stieresma*nnen*. On michele hahte we fareð alle ðe fareð i*n* h*oc* mare magnu*m*. on ðessere michele sea of ðare bitere woreld. Of ure stieresma*n* is ȝewriten Asce*n*dun*t* usq*ue* ad celos. ⁊ desce*n*dun*t* usq*ue* ad abissos. Hie stieð up to heuene mid here gastliche þohtes for to sceawi*n* ðe michele merhðe of heuene riche. for to sceawi*n* ðe wi*n*des ⁊ ðe euele stormes. ðe cumeð of deules blastes ⁊ for us te warni*n* þ ure ropes ne to breke*n*. ðe bieð i broide*n* mid þrie strænges. Of rihte ileaue. ⁊ of faste hope te god*e*. And of ðare soðe luue ðe is ihote*n* carite ðe Crist mæst luueð. Eft hit seið ðat hie stikð niðer i*n* to nielnesse mid here ðohtes. for us eft to warni*n* wið ðo stanroches of ðe hard*e* hierte ðe næure ne wile nexi*n*. for none wate*r*e of wisdome. Ac ȝif ðar cu*m*þ scip to hit tobrekð. Alswo doð ðat unwise ma*n*n ðe cu*m*þ to ðan unbiliefde ma*n*ne ðe ne wile ne ne mai godes lare understa*n*de*n* for his he*r*te hardnesse[.] he tobrekð ȝif he ani god wille hafð. forðan he hert his gode wille ⁊ hie tobrecþ. [f. 15 v] mid þelliche wordes. Hwat dest þu? he seið ðu dalst al ðat tu hafst. Wile ðu hleste*n*. spelleres. ⁊ pr'i'estes. ⁊ munekes. ⁊ þese hadede ma*n*ne*n*. Ne scalt ðu næure habben god? Hie wolde*n* for'i'swelȝen all ðe woreld ȝif hie mihte*n*. be trewe ma*n*n ⁊ halt ti*n* god. þu finst feawe ðe wile ȝiue*n* ðe ani þi*n*g. bute hie wite*n* hwarfore. Ðe unware ma*n*n ðe ðis ȝeherð. ðingþ ðat he seið hi*m* god rad. ȝif he arrer dede litel te gode. ðar after he doð michel'e' lasse. ⁊ swo he forfarð. for ðan ðe he his priestes lare ne his ræd lesten ne folȝin ne wile Carite sprat his bowes o*n* bræde ⁊ o*n* le*n*gðe swiðe ferr. Hie me haueð ido*n* speke*n*. forðer ðane ic hadde ȝeþouht. Ac nu ic wile wænden to ðe hali mihtes al swo ich ær hadde iȝu*n*nen be god*e*s fultume. Ac me þincþ ðat tu lokest aweiward ⁊ heuiliche latst. And hit is me to muchel iswinch ðar

19. *gewer*] *w* above *ȝ*. *rad*] *d* above erasure. 21. *seid* MS. 30. *nielnesse*] on margin *abissos*. 35. *tobrekd* MS.: in lower margin, qui cu*m* in forma dei e's'set no*n* rapina*m* arbit*r*atus *est* semet. 42. *ȝif*] *ȝ* corr. out of *G*. 44. *bowes*] *w* corr. out of *u*.

embe to þe*n*ke*n* oðer to speke*n*, bute ȝif ðu woldest mid god wille
50 ðar to lheste*n*. ⁊ hes understande*n*.

Hu andswereð ðe saule ⁊ seið:

Ich ðe bidde for ðan ilche hlauerd ðe ðe iscop me to helpe. ðat alswo ðu hauest ȝegu*n*ne*n* ⁊ ðane gru*n*dwall ileid. Of ðese hali mihtes ðat tu hes forð bri*n*ge ⁊ me hes tæche. forðan hie bieð
55 me swiðe unbecnawe for ðe manize unðeawes ðe ic mid me to longe habbe ihafd. Ac nu ic hes wile lete*n*. ⁊ mid godes fultume of he*m* ȝeswike*n*. And mi*n* ȝeþanc to ðine lore healde*n*. For ðare hali mihte ðe cariteð is icleped ic ðe beseche ⁊ bidde ðat tu ðese halwe*n*de lore o*n* write sette. for ðan ic am michel þe*n*chi*n*d*e* ðar hwile ðe ic o*n*
60 ðese wrecche lichame am wuniende. ⁊ ofte forȝete ðat me god! wære te healde*n*. and ec sum oðer saule hit wile helpe*n*.

Hu andswereð scadwisnesse. ⁊ þus seið. [f. 16 r

Þas þe me þincþ þu wilt godes lore bliðeliche understonden. ⁊ liernin. ⁊ ðat me likeð swiðe wel. forði ðat hit seið on ðe hali
65 godspelle. Q*ui est* ex deo uerba dei audit. Se ðe is of god*e* he harkeð bleðeliche godes wordes. Nu me cu*m*þ on iþanke an forbisne. þe sa*n*ct*us* Gregori*us* us seið: Q*ui* uirtutes sine humilitate *con*gregat q*ua*si i*n* ue*n*to puluere*m* portat. Se ðe gadereð mihtes wiðute*n* eadmodnesse he seið. he is ilich ðo ma*n*ne ðe berð
70 dust amideward*e* ðe wi*n*de. For ði me þingþ þ is wisdo*m* ðat we alre ðinge arst speken of ðessere hali mihte wiðuten hwam no*n* ne mai bie*n* wið healde*n* te none freme ne te none gode.

B.

Of teares. [f. 47 r

Wite ðu to soðe ðat þese teares ðe we embe speke*ð* hie bieð iwis godes ȝiue. ⁊ swiðe niedfulle to ðan inede þat iherd sculen
75 [bien] of gode. Of hem sade ðe p*ro*phete: Fuerunt m*ihi* lacrime me[e] panes die ac nocte. Mine teares he sade me

54. *tæche*] *c* corr. out of *s*. 67. *seid* MS. 71. *wid* MS. 73. *speked* MS. 74. *inede*] *n* corr. out of *h*.

waren bred daiȝ ⁊ niht swa gode hie þouhten. Of oþres kennes teares he sade: Lac*ri*mis meis stratu*m* meum rigabo: Ich scal watrien min bedd mid mine teares. Ðies bedd tacneð þe *con*sciencia. þat is þat inȝied wiðinnen. Þar ðe gode sawle haueð hire reste: þar haueð se eule sawle hire pine. For þi he sade þat he wolde mid teares wascen þat inȝied þar of ðe his herte him wreiȝede. Ne finde we nawher þat godd wernde ani þing ðe ani ma*n*n mid teares him besouhte. Godd sante to Ezechie þe kinge be his p*ro*phete. ⁊ sade: Dispone domui tue quia morieris ⁊ tu ⁊ non uiues. Becweð þine [f. 47 v] cwide he sade. for ðan þu scalt bien dead. ⁊ naht ne scalt tu libben. Ðe king warð sari. alswa richeise is lað to laten ⁊ swiðe lef to libben. He wante þo to ðe wauȝe ⁊ dede þat betste. 'a' hlauerd godd sade he þench nu ðat ich ðe habbe ȝe luued. ⁊ for þine luue bliðeliche idon. ⁊ ȝif me ȝiet a litel ferst for þine godnesse. Ðies was god inȝied. þ he mihte his gode dade forðsceawin þa þe he niede hadde. For þi him ȝeherde godd ⁊ sade to is *pro*phete ðe was ham ward. Wand aȝean cwað he ⁊ sai to þe kinge. Vidi lacrimam tua*m*. Ich iseih cwað he þine tear. ⁊ ich iherde þine bene. Þu scalt ȝiet libben fiftene ȝear. Swa michel ich habbe ieiht þi lif. Ðanne ðu on michele niede gode wilt beseken þanne is ðe wel god þ þu muȝe forðdraȝen sume gode dade. þin hierte bieð ðe gladdere. ⁊ ðe sikerliker ðu miht bidden. Segge we nu forð mid þe p*ro*phete Ciba nos pane lacrimar*um*. Hlauerd fed us mid ðo breade of swete teares. ⁊ potu*m* da nobis in lacrimis in me*n*sura. ⁊ ȝif us drinken of oðreskennes teares ⁊ ðat mid imete. Ðat ich wile þat ðu wel be iwarned. ȝif godd ðe ȝifð þese swete teares þat non win in ðare world nis swa swete. ⁊ alswa alswa man to michel mai drinken of ðare wine alswa mai ðe mann to michel wepen. þeih hie swete bien. ⁊ for ði þe is god þ þu beseke at gode one mihte. ðe hatte discrecio. þat is [f. 48 r] sckelewisnesse.

Hie is swiðe beheue mang alle ðe oðre mihtes. Ðis ðe hali faderes seggeð Hie is moder of alle ðe oðre mihtes. ðar ðe

80. *is* corr. out of *þ*. 88. *lað*] *ð* corr. out of *d*. 89. *þat* on an erasure.
97. *god*] MS. *gode*, with *e* partly erased. 102. *ȝif*] *Gif* MS.

110 he rixiđ ne mai naure man forfaren. þe hire wile rixin ⁊ folȝin. Hit seiđ in uitas patru*m*. đat at sume sal waren đe hali faderes to gedere igadered. ⁊ waren spekinde betwen hem on 'h'williche wise me mihte rihtist ⁊ sikerest to gode cumen. Sum sade þurh fasten. sum þurh wacche*n*. sum đurh bede. sum sade þurh 115 hersumnesse. sum sade đurh annesse. sum sade đurh herborȝin wrecche me*n*n. ⁊ feden ⁊ screden. Sum sade đurh seke me*n*n to lokin. ⁊ on manieskennes wisen hie namden after đan þe þat hali goddspell seiđ. Đa sade on of đa eldes[t] ⁊ on of đa wisest. Đurh alle đesen we habbeđ iseȝen ⁊ iherd swiđe maniȝe ȝeborȝen. ⁊ manie 120 of alle đesen inamde mihten forfaren for þi đat hem trukede discrecio. þat is scadwisnesse and skele. For đi sume deden michel mare þan hie mihtin wel andin Sume deden to litel. Sume deden euele. ⁊ wenden wel don. Sume wel a gunnen ⁊ euele andeden. Ac naure ne ȝeseiȝe we manne þat hadde þese hali mihte mid him 125 þat he aure misferde[.] beȝete se đe muge.

Perseuerancia hatte an hali mihte. Hie nis naht [f. 48 v] to laten for đan hie makeđ đanne man đe godd 'h'is. to sant ꝑ he þurwuneđ on his godnesse. On đare ealde laȝe hit was i[h]oten ꝑ alle dier. đe me gode scolde offrin þat hie lokeden wel đat đe tail ware 130 on auriche netene. Þat tocneđ đat ilke mann đe gode ani seruise offređ. þat he þar on þurȝwunie[.] on đessere newe laȝe sade crist. Qvi p*er*seuerauerit usq*ue* in finem hic saluus erit. Se đurȝ wuneđ on his godnesse đe he hafđ agunnen he worđ iborȝen ⁊ naht elles for none gode þe he don hafđ. hwat 'hwat' it is.

135

Ratio dicit a*nime*:

Lieue 'saule', đis little writt ic 'habbe' sare beswonken he it wat ꝑ wot alle þing for đe to wissin. for đe to warnin. ⁊ for đe to helpen ⁊ for đe to berȝin. ȝif đu wilt wel hit understonden ⁊ liernin ⁊ folȝin ⁊ [h]ealden wiđ uten alche twene þu miht mid godes felste đe

115. *herborȝin*] *ȝ* on erasure. 118. *eldest*] hole in MS. 121. *đi* on erasure. 128. *ihoten*] *io* corr. by erasure. 129. Before *đe*, *đe* erased. 132. On margin *Ew*angelista in red. 133. *đurȝ*] *durȝ* MS. 134. '*hwat*' on erasure. 136. *habbe* above *write* deleted. 137. *þ*] *þa* MS. 138. *ȝif*] *Gif* MS. 139. *alche*] *c* corr. out of *l*.

berȝen ⁊ heuneriches merchþe mid þese halie mihtes sike'r'liche iwinnen. 140

Nunc autor loquitur finaliter.

Hvte we nu þ'a'nkin ⁊ herien ure hlauerde almihtin gode of ðese witte and of ðese wisdome. ðe we hier habbeð igadered of 'h'is horde. ⁊ of maniȝes [f. 49 r] haliȝes mannes ȝeswinkes þe michel sw'u'nken for ðe luue of gode. ⁊ for us to wissin. Hit is riht ðat we heriȝen ⁊ þankin ⁊ bledscin fader ⁊ sune ⁊ hali gast on ða hali þrinnesse. se ðe is on soð godd in onnesse. se ðe l'i'ueð ⁊ rixeð aure ma a woreld. amen. Ðat ne forȝeit ðu naure. þat ðu godd ne heriȝe. ⁊ þanke of alle gode. Alswa swa we habbeð niede him to bidden be daiȝ ⁊ be nihte. ⁊ ofte ⁊ ȝelome alswa hit is niede him to heriȝen. Amen. 145 150

Veni creator spiritus mentes tuorum uisita implet superna gracia que tu creasti p'e'ctora.

142. *þankin*] *a* over *e*. 146. *swunken*] *u* over *i*. 148. *liueð*] *i* over *e*. 149. *forȝeit*] *i* over erasure.

XIV. LAȜAMON

The Brut (MS. Caligula)

Vnder þan comen tiðende ⁄ to vortiger þan kinge. [f. 81 r²
þ ouer sæ weoren icumen ⁄ swiðe selcuðe gumen.
Jnne þere Temese ⁄ to londe heo weoren icummen.
þreo scipen gode ⁄ comen mid þan flode.
þreo hundred cnihten ⁄ Alse hit weoren kinges. 5
wið uten þan scipen monnen ⁄ þe weoren þer wið innen.
þis weoren þa færeste men ⁄ þat auere her comen.
Ah heo weore hæðene ⁄ þ wes hærm þa mare.
Uortiger heom sende to ⁄ And axede hu heo weoren idon.
ȝif heo grið sohten ⁄ ⁊ of his freond scipe rohten. 10
heo wisliche and swerden ⁄ Swa heo wel cuðen.
⁊ seiden þ heo walden ⁄ speken wið þan kinge.
⁊ Leofliche him heren ⁄ ⁊ hælden hine for hærre.
And swa heo gunnen wenden ⁄ fforð to þan kinge.
Þa wes Uortigerne þa king ⁄ In Cantuarie buri. 15
þer he mid his hirede ⁄ Hæhliche spilede.
þer þas cnihtes comen ⁄ Bi foren þan folc kinge.
Sone swa heo | hine imetten ⁄ fæire heo hine igrætten. [f. 81 v¹
⁊ seiden þat heo him wolden ⁄ hæren iþisse londe.
ȝif he heom wolde ⁄ mid rihten at halden. 20
Þa and swerede vortiger ⁄ of elchen vuele he wes war.
An alle mine iliue ⁄ þe ich iluued habbe.
bi dæie no bi nihtes ⁄ ne sæh ich nauere ær swulche cnihtes.
for eouwer cumen ich æm bliðe ⁄ ⁊ mid me ȝe scullen bilæfuen.
⁊ eouwer wille ich wulle driȝen ⁄ bi mine quicke liuen. 25
Ah of eou ich wulle iwiten ⁄ þurh soðen eouwer wurð scipen.
whæt cnihten ȝe seon ⁄ ⁊ whænnenen ȝe icumen beon.
⁊ whar ȝe wullen beon treowe ⁄ alde ⁊ æc neowe.
Þa answerede þe oðer ⁄ þat wes þe aldeste broðer.
lust me nu lauerd king ⁄ ⁊ ich þe wullen cuðen. 30

25. *bimi ne* MS. 27. *whæt*] *whahæt* MS.

LAȜAMON

(MS. Otho)

vnder þan com tȳdinge: to vortiger þan kinge. [f. 65 v[1]
þat ouer sêê weren icome⁄ swiþe selliche gomes.

þreo sipes gode⁄ i come were mid þan flode
þar on þreo hundred cnihtes⁄ alse hit were kempes.

þes weren þe faireste men þat euere come here.
ac hii weren heþene þat was har[m] þe more.

þeos comen to þan kinge and faire hine grette.
and seide þat hii wolde⁄ him sarui in his lo*n*de
ȝif vs þou wolle⁄ mid rihte at holde.
þo answerede vortiger⁄ þat of eche vuele he was war.
In al mine lifue⁄ þat ich ileued habbe⁄
Bi dai no bi nihte⁄ Ne seh ich soche cnihtes.
for ȝou ich ham bliþe⁄ and mid me ȝe solle bi lefue.

Ac forst ich wolle wite⁄ for ȝoure mochele worsipe.
wat cnihtes | beo ȝeo⁄ and wanene ȝeo i comen beo. [f. 65 v[2]

þo answerede þe oþer⁄ þat was þe elder broþer.

what cnihtes we beoð ⁊ whanene we icumen seoð.
Ich hatte he*n*ges ⁊ hors is mi broðer.
we beoð of alemai*n*ne ⁊ aðelest alre londe.
of þat ilken ænde ⁊ þe angles is ihaten.
Beoð in ure londe ⁊ selcuðe tiðende. 35
vmbe fiftene ȝer ⁊ þat folc hi[s] isomned.
Al ure iledene folc ⁊ heore loten werpeð.
vppen þan þe hit fal[l]ed ⁊ he scal uaren of londe.
Bilæuen scul | len þa fiue ⁊ þa sexte scal forð liðe. [f. 81 v²
ut of þan leode ⁊ to u[n]cuðe londe. 40
Ne beo he na swa leof mon ⁊ uorð he scal liðen.
For þer is folc swiðe muchel ⁊ mære þene heo walden.
þa wif færeð mid childe ⁊ swa þe deor wilde.
Æueralche ȝere ⁊ heo bereð child þere ⁊
þ beoð an us feole ⁊ þat we færen scolden. 45
Ne mihte we bilæue ⁊ for liue ne for dæðe.
Ne for nauer nane þinge ⁊ for þan folc kinge.
þus we uerden þere ⁊ ⁊ for þi beoð nu here.
to sechen vnder lu*f*te ⁊ lond ⁊ godne lauerd.
Nu þu hæfuest iherd lauerd ki[n]g ⁊ Soð of us þurh alle þi[n]g.
Þa a*n*swarede vortiger ⁊ of alc an vfele he wes war. 51
Ich ileue þe cniht ⁊ þ þu me sugge soð riht.
⁊ wulche beoð æoure ileuen ⁊ þ ȝe on ileueð.
⁊ eoure leofue godd ⁊ þe ȝe to luted.
Þa and swarede Hænges ⁊ cnihtene alre fæirest. 55
Nis in al þis kine lond ⁊ cniht swa muchel ne swa strong.
We habbeð gode's' gode ⁊ þe we luuieð an ure mode.
þa we habbeð hope to ⁊ ⁊ heoreð heom mid mihte.
Þe an hæhte phebus ⁊ þe oðer Saturn*us*.
þe þridde hæhte woden ⁊ þ is an weoli godd. 60
þe feorðe hæh | [te] Jupit*er* ⁊ of alle þi*n*ge he is whar. [f. 82 r¹
þe fifte hæhte Mercuri*us* ⁊ þat *is* þe hæhste ouer us.
þæ sæxte hæhte appollin ⁊ þ is a godd wel idon.

36. *his*] *hī* MS. 38. *falled*] *faled* MS. 49. *luste* MS. 56. *muchel* over erasure. 58. *mid mid* MS. 62. *is*] *us* MS.

Ich hatte Hengest: Hors hatte min broþer.
we beoþ of Alemaine: of one riche londe.
of þan ilke hende þat Ænglis his ihote.
Beoþ in vre londe wonder þenges gonde.
bi eche fiftene ȝer. þat folk his i somned.
And werpeþ þare hire lotes: fo[r] to londes seche.
vþ wan þat lot falleþ: he mot neod wende.

Ne beo he noht so riche: he mot lond seche.

For þe wifues goþ þare mid childe: alse þe deor wilde.
bi euereche ȝere: hii goþ mid childe þere.
Þat lot on vs ful: þat we faren solde.
Ne moste we bi lefue: for life ne for deaþe.

þus hit fareþ þere: þar fore we beoþ nou here.

Nou þou hauest ihord louerd king: soþ of vs and no lesing.
þo saide vortiger þat was wis and swiþe war.

And woche beoþ ȝoure bilêue: þat ȝeo an bi lêfeþ.

We habbeþ godes gode: þe we louieð in mode.

þe on hatte phebus: þe oþer Saturnus
þe þri[d]de hatte Woden: þat was a mihti þing.
þe feorþe hatte Jubiter of alle þinges He his war. |
þe fifþe hatte Merchuri*us*: þat his þe hehest ouer vs. [f. 66 r[1]
þe sixte hatte appolin: þat his a god of gret win.

38. *vþ*] *vt* MS. 63. *þe*] *e* partly destroyed.

þe seoueðe hatte teruagant: an hæh godd in ure lon.
ȝet we habbeð anne læuedi: þe hæh is ⁊ mæhti. 65
heh heo is ⁊ hali: hired men heo luuieð for þi.
heo js ihate Frææ: wel heo heom dihteð.
Ah for alle ure goden deore: þa we scullen hæren.

Woden hehde þa hæhste laȝe: an ure ælderne dæȝen.
he heom wes leof: æfne al swa heore lif. 70
he wes heore walden: And heom wurðscipe duden.
þene feorðe dæi iþere wike: heo ȝifuen nim to wurðscipe.
Þa þunre heo ȝiuen þu*n*res dæi: for þi þat heo heom helpen mæi.
Freon heore læfdi: heo ȝiuen hire fridæi.
Saturnus heo ȝiuen sætterdæi: þene sunne heo ȝiuen sonedæi. 75
Monen heo ȝifuen mone dæi: Tidea heo ȝeuen tis dæi.
þus seide hæ[n]gest: cnihten alre hendest.
Þa answerede vortig*er*: of ælchen vfel he wæs wær.
Cnihtes ȝe beoð me leofue: ah þas tiðende me beoð laðe.
eouwer ileuen beoð vnwraste: ȝe ne ileoueð noht an criste. | 80
Ah ȝe ileoueð a þene wurse: þe godd seolf awariede. [f. 82 r²
eoure godes ne beoð nohtes: In helle heo niðer liggeð.
Ah neoðeles ich wulle eou at hælde: An mine anwalde.
for norð Beoð þa Peohtes: swiðe ohte cnihtes.
þe ofte ledeð in mine londe: ferde swiðe stronge. 85
⁊ ofte dod me muchele scome: ⁊ þerfore ich habbe grome.
⁊ ȝif ȝe me wulleð wræken: ⁊ heore hæfden me biȝeten.
Ich eou wullen ȝeuen lond: muchel seolueR ⁊ gold.
Þa andswerede hængest: cnihtene alre feirest.
ȝif hit wulle saturnus: al hit scal iwurðe þus. 90
⁊ Woden ure lauerd: þe we on bi liueð.
Hengest no*m* læue: ⁊ to scipen gon liðe.
þer wes moni cniht strong: heo droȝen heore scipe*n* uppe þe lo*n*d.
forð wenden dringches: to vortigerne þan kenge.
Biuoren wende hengest: ⁊ hors him alre hændest. 95

64. *seoðueðe* MS. 67. *dihteð*] *ð* corr. out of *s*. 76. *Monenen heo ȝifuenen* MS. 80. *ileuen* written over *ilauerd* deleted. *cristre* MS. 86. *me*] *e* corr. out of *u*. 93. *uppe* on an erasure.

þe soueþe hatte Teruagant: an heh god in vre lond.
ȝet we habbeþ an leafdi: þat heh his and mihti.

ȝeo his i hote frea. heredmen hire louieþ.
To alle þeos godes we worsipe wercheþ.
And for hire loue: þeos daȝes we heom ȝefue.
Mone we ȝefue monedaẏ. Tẏdea we ȝefue tisdei.

Woden we ȝefue wendesdei. Þane þonre we ȝefue þorisdai.

Frea þane fridaẏ. Saturnus þane sateresdai.

þus saide Hengest: cniht alre hendest.
þo answerede vortiger: of alle harme he was war.
Cnihtes ȝeo beoþ me leofue: ac ȝoure bilefues me beoþ loþe.

Ac ich wolle ou at holde: in min anwolde.
For norþ beoþ þe peutes: swiþe ohte cnihtes.

þat ofte doþ me same: and þar vore ich habbe grame.
And ȝef ȝe wolleþ me wreke: of [hire] wiþere dedes:
Ich ȝou wolle ȝeue: ȝeftes swiþe deore.
þo saide Hengest: al hit sal iworþe þus.

Hengest nam lefue: and to sipe gan wende.
And al hire | godes: hii beore to londe. [f. 66 r²

Seodden þa alemainisce men ⁄ þa aðele weoren an deden.
⁊ seodden heo senden him to ⁄ heore sæxisce cnihtes wel idon.
hengestes cunnesmen ⁄ of his aldene cudðe.
heo comen in to halle ⁄ hændeliche alle.
Bett weoren iscrudde ⁄ ⁊ bed weoren iuædde. 100
hængest | swaine ⁄ þene vortigernes. þeines. [f. 82 v¹
þa wes vortigernes hired ⁄ for hehne ihalden.
Bruttes weoren særi ⁄ for swulchere isihðe.
Nes hit nawiht longe ⁄ þat ne comen to þan kinge.
Cnihtes sunen uiue ⁄ þa i faren hafden biliue. 105
heo sæiden to þan kinge ⁄ neowe tiðenden.
nu forð rihtes ⁄ Icumen beoð þa peohtes.
þurh þi lond heo ærneð ⁄ ⁊ hærȝieð ⁊ berneð.
⁊ al þene norð ænde ⁄ iuald to þan grunde.
her of þu most ræden ⁄ oðer all we beoð dæden. 110
Þe king hine bi þohte ⁄ whæt he don mihte.
he sende to þan innen ⁄ after al his monnen.

þer com hengest þer com hors ⁄ þer com mani mon ful oht.
þer comen þa saxisce men ⁄ hengestes cunnes men.
⁊ þa Alemainisce cnihtes ⁄ þe beoð gode to fihte. 115
þis isæh þe king vortiger ⁄ bliðe wes he þa þer.
Þa peohtes duden heore iwune ⁄ a þas hælf þere humbre. heo weoren icume.
⁊ þe king VortigeR ⁄ of heore cume wes ful war.
To gadere heo comen ⁄ ⁊ feole þer of sloȝen.
þer wes feht swide strong ⁄ Comp swiðe sturne. 120
Þe Peohtes weoren ofte iwuned ⁄ Vortige[r]ne to ouer | cumen. [f. 82 v²
⁊ þa heo þohten a[l]swa ⁄ Ah hit ilomp an oðer þa.
for hit wes heom al hele ⁄ þat hængest wes þere.
⁊ þa cnihtes stronge ⁄ þe comen of saxelonde.
⁊ þa ohte alemanisce ⁄ þe þider comen mid horse. 125
Swiðe monie peohtes ⁄ heo sloȝen iþan fehte.
feondliche heo fuhten ⁄ feollen þa fæie.

100. *Bett* corr. out of *Bette*. 102. *ihaldendę* MS. 113. *muni* MS.
116. *þa þa* MS.

Forþ hii wende alle ⁄ to vortiger his halle.
Bed weren i scrud ⁄ and bet weren ived.
Hengestes sweines ⁄ þane vortiger his cnihtes.

Bruttes weren sori ⁄ for þan ilke sihte.
Nas noht longe ⁄ þat ne come tȳdinge.

þat þo forþ rihtes icomen were þe peutes.
Oueral þin lond hii erneþ ⁄ and sleaþ þin folk and bearneþ.
and alle þane norþ ende ⁄ hii falleþ to þan grunde.
her of þou most reade ⁄ oþer alle we beoþ deade.

Þe king sende his sonde ⁄ to þeos cnihtes hinne.
þat hii swiþe sone to him seolue come.
þar com Hengest and his broþer ⁄ and manian oþer.

þat þe king vortiger ⁄ bliþe was þo þer.
Þe Peutes dude hire wone ⁄ a þis half vmbre hii were icome.

And þe king vortiger ⁄ of hire come was war.
To gadere hii comen ⁄ and manie þar of slozen.

þe peutes weren ofte iwoned ⁄ vortiger to ouercome.
And þo iþohten al so ⁄ ac hit bi ful oþerweies þo.
for hii hadde mochel care ⁄ for Hengest was þare.

for swiþe manie peutes ⁄ hii slozen in þan fihte.

101. *swenise* MS.

Þa þe non wes icumen ⁄ þa weoren Peohtes ouer cumen.
⁊ swuðe heo awæi floȝen ⁄ an ælche helue heo forð fluȝen.
⁊ alle dai heo fluȝen ⁄ monie ⁊ vnnifoȝe. 130
Þe king vortigerne ⁄ wende to herberwe.
⁊ æuere him weoren on uast ⁄ Hors ⁊ hængest.
Hængest wes þan kinge leof ⁄ ⁊ him lindesaȝe ȝef.
and he ȝæf horse ⁄ madmes inoȝe.
⁊ alle heore cnihtes ⁄ he swiðe wel dihte. 135
⁊ hit gode stunde ⁄ stod a þan ilke.
Ne durste nauere peohtes ⁄ cumen i þan londes.
no ræueres no utlaȝen ⁄ þ heo neoren sone of slæȝen.
⁊ hængest swiðe fæire ⁄ herede þane king.
Þa ilomp hit in ane time ⁄ þ þe king wes swiðe bliðe. 140
An ane hæȝe dæie ⁄ imong his duȝeðe monnen.
Hengest hine bi þohte ⁄ what he don mihte.
for he wolde wið þan kinge ⁄ holden | runinge. [f. 83 r¹
þan kinge he eode to ⁄ foren ⁄ ⁊ fæire hine gon greten.
Þe king sone up stod ⁄ ⁊ sætte hine bi him seoluen. 145
heo drunken heo dremden ⁄ blisse wes among heom.
Þa queð hengest to þan kinge ⁄ lauerd hærcne tiðende.
⁊ ich þe wulle ræcchen ⁄ deorne runen.
ȝif þu mine lare ⁄ wel wult lusten.
⁊ noht halden to wraððe ⁄ þat ich wel leare. 150
þe king answarede ⁄ swa henges hit wolde.
Þa sæide hængest ⁄ cnihten alre fæirest.
lauerd ich habbe moni a dæi ⁄ þine monscipe ihæȝed.
⁊ þin holde mon ibeon ⁄ i richen þine hirede.
⁊ in ælche fæhte ⁄ hæhst of þine cnihten. 155
⁊ ich habbe ofte ihærd ⁄ hohfulle ronen.
Imong þine hired monnen ⁄ heo hatieð þe swiðe.
In to þan bare dæðe ⁄ ȝif heo hit dursten cuðe.
Ofte heo stilleliche spækeð ⁄ ⁊ spilieð mid runen.
of twam ȝunge monnen ⁄ þat feor wunieð hennen. 160
þe an hæhte VtheR ⁄ þe oðer ambrosie.

133. *leof* ⁄ ⁊ *him linde* over an erasure. 137. *peohtestes* MS. 144. *gondę* MS. 146. *heon dremden* MS. 156. *ronenen* MS. 159. *stilledliche* MS.

þo þat non was icome ⁄ þo were Peutes ouer come.
And swiþe hii aweý | floȝe. on euereche side. [f. 66 v¹

and vortiger þe king ⁄ wende aȝen to his hin.

and to hengest an his cnihtes he ȝef riche ȝeftes.

Ne dorste neuere peutes ⁄ come in þisse londe.
þat hii nere sone of slaȝe ⁄ and idon of lifdaȝe.
and Hengest swiþe hendeliche ⁄ cwemde þan kinge.
Þo hit bi ful in on time ⁄ þat þe king was swiþe bliþe.

Hengest wolde wiþ þan kinge ⁄ holde rouni*n*g.
þane kinge he come bi vore and faire hine grette.

Þo saide hengest to þan kinge ⁄ louerd hercne tỷdinge.
And ich þe wolle telle ⁄ of deorne rouni*n*ges.
ȝef þou mine lore wel wolt i hure.
And noht holde to wraþþe ⁄ ȝef ich þe wel leore.
And þe king answerede ⁄ alse Hengest hit wolde.

louerd ofte ich habbe ihord ⁄ among þine cnihtes.
þat hii þe hatieþ swiþe ⁄ into þare bare deathe.

Ofte hii stille spekeþ. of two ȝonge cheldre*n*.

þe on hatte vther ⁄ þe oþer Aurelie.

140. After *þe*, *ren* MS.

þe þridde hæhte Co[n]stance: þes wes king i þisse 'lond'.
ȝ he her wes of slaȝen: þurh swicfulle laȝen.
Nu wulleð cume þa oðere: ȝ wræken heore broðer.
Al forbær | nen þi lond: ȝ slæn þine leoden. [f. 83 r² 165
þe seoluen ȝ þine duȝeðen: driuen ut of londe.
ȝ þus suggeð þine men: þer heo somned sitteð.
for þa twene broðere: beoð 'beyne' kine borne.
Of androeinnes kunne: þas aðele bruttes.
ȝ þus þine duȝeðe: stille þe fordemed. 170
Ah ich þe wulle ræde: Of muchele þire neode.
þ þu biȝite *cn*ihtes: þa gode beoð to fihte.
ȝ bitache me ænne castel: Oðer ane kineliche burh.
þat ich mai inne ligge: þa while þa ich libbe.
Ic am uor þe iuaid: þærfore ic wene beon dæd. 175
fare þer ic auer fare: næm ich næuere bute care.
Buten ich ligge faste: biclused inne castle.
ȝif þu þis me wult don: Ich hit wulle mid luue a fon.
ȝ ich wulle biliue: senden after mine wiue.
þat is a sexisc wimmon: of wisdome wel idon. 180
ȝ after rouwe*nne*: mire dohter: þe me is swiðe deore.
Þenne ich habbe mi wif: ȝ mine wine maies.
ȝ ich beo i þine londe: fulliche at stonde.
þa bet ich wullen hiren þe: ȝif þu þis ȝettest me.
Þa answerede vortiger: Of ælchen vuele he wes | war. [f. 83 v¹ 185
Nim cnihtes biliue: ȝ send æfter þine wiue.
ȝ æfter þine children: þan ȝu*n*gen ȝ þan olden.
ȝ æfter þine cunnen: ȝ afeoh heom mid wunne.
þenne heo to þe cumeð: þu scat habben gærsume.
hæhliche heom to ueden: ȝ wurðliche scruden. 190
Ah nulle ich castel na burh: nane þe bi techen.
for men me wolden scenden: I mine kine lond.
for ȝe haldeð þa hæðene laȝe: þat stod on eoure ælderen dæȝe.
ȝ we haldeð cristes laȝe: ȝ wulleð auere an ure dæȝe.
Þa ȝet spæc hængest: cnihten alre hendest. 195

168. *beyne* added in margin, *beoren* deleted. 172. *cnihtes*] *mihtest* MS.
192. *kine kine lond* MS.

þe þridde hehte Constance ⁄ þat þou dedest to deaþe.

Nou wolleþ come þe oþer ⁄ and wreken hire broþer.
Al for bearne þi lond ⁄ and slean þine leo | de. [f. 66 v²

And þus seggeþ þine men ⁄ stille bi twine heom.

Ac ich þe wolle reade ⁄ of mochele þine neode.
þat þou bi ȝete cnihtes ⁄ þat gode beon to fihte.
And bi tak me one castel ⁄ þat ich mai on wonie.

For ich ham for þe i veiþed ⁄ þat ich wene beo dead.
þare ware ich euere vare ⁄ nam ich neuere boute care.
Bote ihc ligge faste ⁄ bi clused in on castle.
ȝef þou þis woldes don ⁄ Mi wif solde come sone.

and mi dohter Rowenne ⁄ and moche of mine cunne.

Wan we þos beoþ in londe ⁄ folliche at stonde.
þe bet we wolleþ cweme þe ⁄ ȝef þou þis wolt granti me.
þo answerede vortiger ⁄ þat of ech vuele was war.
Nim cnihtes swiþe ⁄ and send after þine wifue.
And after þine children ⁄ þe ȝong and þe heoldre
And after þine cunne ⁄ and onderfang heom mid winne.
wane hii to þe comeþ ⁄ þou salt habbe garisome.
hehliche heom to fede ⁄ and worþliche to scrude.
Ac nelle ich Castel ne Borh ⁄ nanne þe bi take.
For men me wolde sende ⁄ in mine kinelonde.
ȝef | ich heþene men ⁄ londes bi toke. [f. 67 1¹

þe ȝet spac hengest ⁄ cniht alre hendest.

lauerd ich wulle þin iwil ⁄ drizen her ⁊ ouer al.
⁊ don al mine dæde ⁄ æfter þine ræde.
Nu ic wulle biliue ⁄ sende afteR mine wiue.
⁊ æfter mire dohter ⁄ þe me is swa deore.
⁊ æfter ohte monnen ⁄ þa bezste of mine cunne. 200
And þu ȝif me swa muchel lond ⁄ to stonden a mire aȝere hond.
Swa wule anes bule hude ⁄ Ælches weies ouer spræden.
feor from ælche castle ⁄ amidden ane ualde.
þenne ne mai þe atwite ⁄ þe hæne ne þe riche.
þ þu æi hæhne | burhȝe ⁄ hæðene monne habbe bi tæht. [f. 83 v² 205
Þe king him iȝette ⁄ swa hengest ȝirnde.
Hengest nom læue ⁄ ⁊ forð he gon liðe.
⁊ æfter his wiue sende sonde ⁄ to his aȝene londe.
⁊ he seolf wende ȝeond þis lond ⁄ to sechen ænne bræ[d]ne fæld.
þer he mihte wel spræde ⁄ On his feire hude. 210
He com æn enne ende ⁄ In enne fæire uelde.
he hafde ane hude ⁄ bi ȝite to his neode.
o ane wilde bule ⁄ þe wes wunder ane strong.
He hæfden ænne wisne mon ⁄ þe wel cuðe a craften.
þe nom þas hude ⁄ ⁊ a bord leide. 215
and whætte his særes ⁄ alse he schæren wolde.
Of þere hude he kærf enne þwong ⁄ swiðe smal ⁊ swiðe long.
Nes þe þwong noht swiðe bræd ⁄ buten swulc a twines þræd.
þa al islit wes þe þong ⁄ He wes wunder ane long.
a buten he bilæde ⁄ muche del of londe. 220
He bigon to deluen ⁄ dic swiðe muchele.
þer uppe stenene wal ⁄ þe wes strong oueral.
ane burh he arerde ⁄ muchele ⁊ mare.
Þa þe burh wes al ȝare ⁄ þa scop he hire nome.
he hæhte heo ful iwis ⁄ KaeR Carrai an Bruttisc. 225
⁊ ænglis | ce cnihtes ⁄ heo Cleopeden þwong Chastre. [f. 84 r¹
Nu and auere mare ⁄ þe nome sto[n]deð þere.
⁊ for nan odere gome ⁄ næueden þæ burh þene nome.
a þet come densce men ⁄ and driuen ut þa bruttes.

197. *don* ḍon MS. 207. *nom* corr. out of *mom*. 217. *swal* MS.
224. *wes*] *wel* MS.

louerd nou ich wolle ⁄ don al þine wille.

Nou ich wolle bliue ⁄ sende after mine wifue.

And þou ȝef me so mochel lond ⁄ to stonde on min owe hond.
Ase wole a Bole hude ⁄ in grene ouer sprede.
For fram eche Castle ⁄ a midde one felde.
þanne ne mai þe atwite ⁄ þe pore no þe riche.
þat þou eni heh Borh ⁄ heþene Man bi takest.
And þe kiȝg him ȝaf ⁄ þat lutel þat he ȝornde.
Hengest nam lefue ⁄ and forþ he gan wende.
And after his wifue he sende sonde ⁄ to his owene londe.
And him seolf wende ⁄ oueral to bi holde.
ware he mihte wel sprede ⁄ his Bole hude.

Hengest hadde one wisneman ⁄ þat wel couþe of crafte.
He nam þeos bole hude ⁄ and a borde laide.

þar of he makede ane þwang ⁄ swiþe smal and swiþe lang.
Nas þe þwang noht brod bote ase hit were a twined þred.

A boute þar mid he leide ⁄ moche deal of londe.
He lette þo delue ⁄ on euerech halue.
þar vppe stonene wal ⁄ swiþe | strong oueral. [f. 67 1²
ane castel he arerde ⁄ fair to bi holde.
þo þe Borh was al ȝarue ⁄ þo sette he hire name.
he hehte hire foliwis ⁄ Caẏr Karri in Bruttesse.
and Englisse cnihtes ⁄ Þwangchestre.
Nou and euere more ⁄ þe name stondeþ þ[are].

forte þat Dence men driuen vt þe cnihtes.

218. *atwined* MS.

þene þridde nome heo þer sætte ⁊ lane castel hine hæhten. 230
⁊ for swulche gomen ⁊ þæ tun hafde þas þreo nomen.
Vnder þan com liðen hider ⁊ hengestes wif mid hire scipen.
heo hæfde to iueren ⁊ fiftene hun*d*red ridern.
mid hire come*n* to iwiten ⁊ muchele æhtene scipen.
þer comen inne ⁊ muchel of hengestes cunne. 235
⁊ Rouwe*n* his dohter ⁊ þe him we's swide deore.
Hit wes umbe while ⁊ þ̄ com þe ilke time.
þ̄ iȝarked wes þa burh ⁊ mid þan alre bezste.
He*n*gest com to þan kinge ⁊ bad him gistninge.
⁊ seide þ̄ he hafde an in ⁊ Iȝarked to ȝeines him. 240
⁊ bad þat he come þer to ⁊ he scolde beon fæire under fon.
⁊ þe king him ȝette ⁊ swa hengest hit wolde.
Hit com to þan time ⁊ þ̄ þe king gon forð liðe.
Mið þan deoreste monnen ⁊ of alle his duȝeðe.
forð he gon buȝen ⁊ | þ̄ he to burh com. [f. 84 r² 245
he bi heold þene wal ⁊ up and dun ouer al.
al him wel likede ⁊ þ̄ he o*n* lokede.
He wende in to halle ⁊ ⁊ his heleðes mid him alle.
Bemen heo bleowen ⁊ gome*n* men gunnen cleopien.
Bord heo hetten breden ⁊ cnihtes setten þer to. 250
heo æten heo drunken ⁊ dræm wes iburhȝen.
þa þe duȝeðe hafde iȝeten ⁊ þa wes heom þa bet iloten.
Hængest eode in to þan inne ⁊ þer wunede Rouwenne.
he heo lette scruden ⁊ mid vnime'te' prude.
al þ̄ scrud þe heo hafde on ⁊ heo weoren swiðe wel ibon. 255
heo weoren mid þan bezste ⁊ ibrusted mid golde.
heo bar an hir*e* honde ⁊ Ane guldene bolle.
I uulled mid wine ⁊ þe wes wunder ane god.
hæȝe iboren*n*e men ⁊ heo lædden to hallen.
biuoren þan kinge ⁊ fæ*i*rest alre þinge. 260
Reowen sæt acneowe ⁊ ⁊ Cleopede to þan kinge.
⁊ þus ærest sæide ⁊ In ænglene londe.
lauerd king wæs hæil ⁊ for þine kime ich æm uæin.
Þe king þis ihærde ⁊ ⁊ nuste what heo seide.

233. *hūd'ed* MS. 255. *swiðe*] *iwiðe* MS. 260. *farrest* MS.

þane þridde name þar sette ⁄ and leane Castel hine cleopede.

vnder þan com liþe hider ⁄ Hengestes wif mid hire sipes.
ȝeo hadde to ivere ⁄ fiftene hundred Rideres.

And Rowen his dohter ⁄ þat was him swiþe deore.
Hit was bi on wile ⁄ þat com þe ilke time.
þat ·i·ȝarked was þe borh ⁄ mid þan alre beste.
And Hengest wende to þan kinge ⁄ and bad hine to gȧstni*n*ge.
And seide þat he hadde on In ⁄ hi makede to ȝenes him.

And þe king him grantede ⁄ alse Hengest wolde.

Forþ hii gonne wende ⁄ þat hii come to þan ende.
þe king bi heold þane wal ⁄ vp and dun oueral.
Al him wel likede ⁄ þat he on lokede.
He wende in to halle ⁄ and his cnihtes mid him alle.

Bordes hii lette sprede ⁄ cnihtes þar to sete.
hii eoten | hii drongken ⁄ blisse was a mang heom. [f. 67 v[1]

Hengest we*n*de to þe in*ne* ⁄ þar Rowenne was hinne.
he hire lette scrude ⁄ mid onimete prude.

ȝeo bar in hire hond ⁄ ane goldene bolle.
Hi fulled mid w[i]ne ⁄ ne mihte non be rich[ere].
Hehȝe ibore me*n* ⁄ hire ladde in to halle.
bi vore þan kinge ⁄ fairest alle þing.
Rowenne sat a cnouwe ⁄ and seide to þa*n* kinge.
þus erest ȝeo spac ⁄ in Englene lond.
Louerd king wassaȧl ⁄ for þine comes me beoþ hail.
þe ki*n*g hit ihorde ⁄ and nuste wat ȝeo saide.

258. *wine*: *richere*] MS. defective here.

þe king vortigerne :/ fræinede his cnihtes sone. 265
what weoren þat speche :/ þe þ maide spilede.
Þa andswere | de Keredic :/ a cniht swiðe sellic. [f. 84 v¹
he wes þe bezste latimer :/ þat ær com her.
lust me nu lauerd king :/ ȝ ich þe wulle cuðen.
whæt seið Rouwenne :/ fæirest wimmonnen. 270
Hit beoð tiðende :/ Inne sæxe londe.
whær swa æi duȝeðe :/ gladieð of drenche :/
þat freond sæiðe to freonde :/ Mid fæire loten hende.
leofue freond wæs hail :/ þe oðer sæið drinc hail.
þe ilke þat halt þene nap :/ he hine drinkeð up. 275
oder uul me þideR fareð :/ ȝ bi techeð his iueren.
þenne þat uul beoð icumen :/ þenne cusseoð heo þreoien.
þis beoð sele laȝen :/ Inne saxe londe.
ȝ Inne alemaine :/ heo beoð ihalden aðele.
Þis iherde uortiger :/ of alchen uuele he wes war. 280
ȝ seide hit an bruttisc :/ ne cuðe he nan ænglisc.
maiden Rouwenne :/ drinc bluðeliche þenne.
Þat maide dronc up þat win :/ ȝ lette don oðer þer in.
ȝ bi tæhten þan kinge :/ ȝ þrien hine custe.
ȝ þurh þa ilke leoden :/ þa laȝen comen to þissen londe. 285
wæs hail ȝ drinc hæil. moni mon þer of is fain :/
Rouwenne þe hende :/ sat bi þan kinge.
þe king heo ȝeorne biheold :/ heo was him an heorte leof.
ofte he heo custe :/ ofte he heo clupte.
Al his mod ȝ his main :/ halde to þan mæidene. 290
Þe wurse wes þer | ful neh :/ þe in ælche gomene iS ful ræh. [f. 84 v²
þe wurse ne dude næuere god :/ he mæingde þas kinge's mod.
he murnede ful swiðe :/ to habben þat mæiden to wiue.
Þat wes swide ladlic þing :/ þat þe cristine king.
luuede þat haðene maide :/ leoden to hærme. 295
þ maiden wes þan kinge leof :/ æfne alse his aȝene lif.
he bad hengest his dring :/ ȝiuen him þat maide child.
Hengest funde an his ræd :/ to don þ þe king him bed.
he ȝef him Rouwenne :/ wimmon swiðe hende.

272. *gladęieð* MS. 273. *sæiðe*] ð corr. out of *d*. 276. *bi thecheð* MS. 280. *alchel* MS.

þe king vortigerne ⁄ haxede his cnihte's⁄.
wat were þe speche ⁄ þat þe maide speke.
Þo answerede ⁄ Keþereh ⁄ cniht mid þe wisest.
he was þe beste latimer ⁄ þat euere wone[de] her.
Lust nou mi louerd king ⁄ and ich þe wolle cuðen.
wat seiþ Rowenne ⁄ fairest of al wommanne.
Hit his þe wone ⁄ Ine sax londe.

þat freond saiþ to his freond ⁄ wane he sal [dri]nge.
leofue freond wassail ⁄ þe oþer saiþ dringhail.
þe ilke þat halt þane nap ⁄ þane dringe dringþ vp.
And aȝ[ein]es me hine fulþ ⁄ and takeþ his ivere.

Þis beoþ þe | lawes ⁄ ine saxlonde. [f. 67 v²

þis ihorde vortiger ⁄ of eche vuele he was war.
And saide hit on Bruttesse ⁄ ne couþe he noht on Œnglisse.
Maẏde Rowenne ⁄ dring bloþeliche þanne.
þat maide drong vt þat win ⁄ and lette don oþer þar in.
And bi tahte þan kinge ⁄ and he hit vp swipte.
And þorh þisne ilke game ⁄ þe lawe come to londe.
wassaẏl and dring haẏl ⁄ þat mani men lofuieþ.
Þe faire Rowenne ⁄ sat bi þan kinge.
þe king hire ȝeorne bi heold ⁄ ȝeo was him leof on heorte.
Ofte he hire custe ⁄ and ofte he hire clupte.

Þe worse was þare wel neh ⁄ þat to soche game his wel sleh.
þe worse þat neuere ne doþ god ⁄ he meẏnde þare þes kinges mod
þe king mornede swiþe ⁄ for habbe hire to wifue.
þat was swiþe loþlich þing ⁄ þat þe cristene king.
louede þat Maide heaþene ⁄ folk to harme.

To Hengest bad þe king ⁄ þat he þat maide ȝefue him.
Hengest funde on his Reade ⁄ don þat þe king him beade.
He ȝef him Rowenne ⁄ womman swiþe hende.

268. *wone* MS. 273. *dringe*]; 276 *aȝeines*] MS. defective here.

XV. ORM

The Ormulum

Forrþrihht anan se iesu crist. Wass borenn off hiss moderr:
ȝho wand hi*mm* sone iwinndeclŭt. ⁊ leȝȝde himm inn a'n' cribbe.
Acc uss birrþ wĭtenn þ̄ he warrþ. All wiþþ hiss aȝhenn wille.
Vnnorne. ⁊ wrecche ⁊ usell child: Inn ure mennisscnesse:
Forr þ̄ he wollde inn heffness ærd: Vss alle makenn riche. 5
¶ ⁊ he þ̄ all þiss middellærd. Onn alle wise shrideþþ:
He wollde wundenn | ben forr uss. I wrecche wi*nn*de clutess. [f. 34 v[1]
Forr þ̄ he wollde shridenn uss: Wiþþ hefennlike wæde·
¶ ⁊ he þ̄ all þiss werelld shop· ⁊ alle shaffte stereþþ:
He lēt hi*mm* baþe bindenn her. Wiþþ bandess fēt ⁊ hande: 10
Forr þ̄ he wollde unnbindenn uss. Off hellepiness bandess.
¶ ⁊ heffne. ⁊ lifft. ⁊ land. ⁊ sæ. Wiþþ ȝoddcunndnesse filleþþ:
Þatt illke child. tatt tær wass leȝȝd. Inn an full naru cribbe:
Forr þ̄ he wollde ȝifenn uss. All heffness rume riche.
¶ ⁊ he þ̄ fedeþþ enngle þed. ⁊ alle cwike shaffte: 15
He laȝȝ all alls hiss wille wass. Biforenn asse i cribbe.
Swa summ he wære ȝifenn hi*mm*: To wurrþenn hi*mm* to fode.
Forr þ̄ he wollde brinnȝenn uss: Vpp inntill heffness blisse.
⁊ ȝifenn uss hi*mm* sellfenn þær: Wiþþ enngless eche fode.
¶ Þuss ȝodess sune allmahhtiȝ ȝodd: Warrþ wrecche mann onn erþe.
Forr swa to bri*nn*ȝenn mann kinn onn: To ȝernenn aff*terr* litell. 21
Forr þ̄ he lufeþþ alle þa: þ̄ hise laȝhess haldenn.
⁊ lufenn forr þe lufe off hi*mm*: To libbenn her onn erþe.
Full wrecchelike inn uselldom: Off metess. ⁊ off claþess.
¶ ⁊ tatt te laferrd iesu crist. Wass leȝȝd inn asse cribbe. 25
Þatt tacneþþ uss. þ̄ he co*mm* her. To wurrþenn mann onn erþe.
Wiþþ mannkinn. þ̄ wass stunnt. ⁊ dill: ⁊ skill læs swa su*mm* asse.
¶ ⁊ asse. þohh itt litell be. Itt hafeþþ mikell afell.
To berenn upp well mikell sæm: Ȝiff mann itt doþ þæronne.

5. *heffness*] erasure of *o* after *he*; so also in *hefennlike*, l. 8; *werelld*, l. 9, &c.; see notes. 13. *full naru* over an erasure.

ȝ swa wass neh all follc þ dazz. Þatt *crist* co*mm* her to manne. 30
Neh all itt wass þa strang inoh. To þewwtenn laþe ȝastess.
To berenn upp þ laþe sæm: To don all þezzre wille.
¶ ȝ þurrh þ ȝodd wass wurrþenn mann. Forr ure miccle nede:
Þurrh þ wass he. 'Þatt witt tu wel.' All wiþþ hiss lefe wille.
Niþþredd. ȝ wannsedd wunnderliȝ. ȝ laȝhedd inn hi*mm* | sellfenn. [f. 34 v²
Forr o þ hallf þ he wass mann: Mann mihhte hi*mm* fon. ȝ pinenn. 36
Wiþþ hāt. ȝ kald. wiþþ nesshe. ȝ harrd· Wiþþ pine off þrisst. ȝ hunngerr.
ȝ cwellenn himm mann mihhte wel: Inn ure mennisscnesse.
ȝ ȝodd wass wurrþenn swa forr uss: Zēt lasse þann an enngell.
Forr mann ne mazz nohht enngell sen: Ne tākenn hi*mm* ne bindenn.
Ne pinenn hi*mm*. ne cwellenn hi*mm*. Forr he ne dezeþþ næfre. 41
Acc drihhtin ȝodd warrþ her forr þe Zēt lasse þann hiss enngell.
ȝ lahȝhre inoh. forr þi þatt he: Þe wollde ȝifenn bisne.
Þatt te birrþ azz þe sellfenn her: Þurrh soþ mecnesse laȝhenn.
ȝ lætenn swiþe unorneliȝ: ȝ litell off þe sellfenn. 45

¶ Þatt hirdess wokenn o þat nahht. Þatt crist wass borenn onne:
Þatt wass swa su*mm* hiss wille wass. Forr þ itt shollde tacnenn.
Þatt he forr þi wass wurrþenn mann: Forr þ he wollde sammnenn.
An flocc off menn till cristenndom: ȝ till þe rihhte læfe.
Þatt sholldenn wurrþenn hise shep: Þurrh here unnshaþiȝnesse. 50
ȝ sholldenn habbenn oferr he*mm*: Bisscopess. prestess. dæcness
Forr þ tezz sholldenn hirdess ben: To ȝemenn he*mm*. ȝ ȝætenn.
ȝ ec forr þ he wollde ben. Himm sellf ūt numenn hirde.
Swa þ he wollde hiss aȝhenn lif: Forr hise shep forrlætenn.
¶ Þatt ȝodess enngell co*mm* o nihht. Swa su*mm* ðe ȝoddspell kiþeþþ.
To spekenn wiþþ þa wake menn. Þatt wokenn heore faldess: 56
ȝ tatt he comm þ nihht till he*mm*. Wiþþ heoffness lihht. ȝ leome.
ȝ tatt tezz wærenn forr þ lihht. ȝ forr ðatt enngless sihhþe.
Forr dredde swiþe fasste anan. Swa summ þe ȝoddspell kiþeþþ:
ȝ ec þatt ȝodess enngell toc. To frofrenn he*mm* wiþþ worde. 60
All þ wass don | þurrh iesu *crist*. Forr mikell þing to tacnenn. [f. 35 r¹

34. *þatt witt tu wel* substituted at bottom of column for *þatt seȝȝþ þe boc* in text. 37. *kald* over an erasure. 41. *pinenn*] *i* over an erasure. *næfre*] *r* changed into *n* by erasure. 42. *godd warrþ* over an erasure. 45. *unorneliȝ* with erasure over the first *n*.

¶ Itt tacneþþ uss þatt ure godd. Well offte senndeþþ enngless.
Inn till þiss middell ærd. tatt iss. All full off þess*terr*nesse:
Þatt iss off all þ ifell iss: Inn alle kinne sinne:
Itt tacneþþ þ he senndeþþ hemm: Inn till þiss þeossterrnesse. 65
To frofrenn þa þ wakenn wel: Onnzæness laþe gastess.
⁊ stanndenn inn to shildenn he*mm*: Fra deofless swikedomess.
⁊ all þ flocc þ he*mm* iss sẽtt: To zemenn. ⁊ to gætenn.
To frofrenn swillke senndeþþ godd. Enngless. ⁊ hallzhe sawless.
⁊ azz þezz cumenn dun till þa: Wiþþ heoffness lihht. ⁊ leome. 70
Þatt iss wiþþ witt. ⁊ god innsihht: Inn alle kinne þinge.
Forr drihhtin zifeþþ her hiss þeww: god witt. ⁊ mahht. ⁊ wille.
To stanndenn zæn þe laþe gast. ⁊ zæn all þ he læreþþ.
Acc azz þezz sinndenn þohh swa þehh: Well swiþe sare off dredde.
Off domess dazzes starrke dom: ⁊ off þe demess irre. 75
All all swa su*mm* þa wǎke menn: Well swiþe offdredde wærenn.
Off heoffness brihhte lihht ⁊ lem: ⁊ off þ enngless sihhþe.
Acc hihht. ⁊ hope o drihhtin godd. ⁊ onn hiss mildheorrtnesse:
Þatt frofreþþ hemm. ⁊ beldeþþ he*mm*: To follzhenn godess lare.
To fandenn ziff þezz muzhenn swa: ðe demess are winnenn. 80
⁊ tatt wass uss bitacnedd wel: Þurrh ðatt tatt godess enngell.
Toc sone anan wiþþ milde word: ða wǎke menn to frofrenn.
For*r* þ he wisste wel þ tezz: Off hi*mm* forrdredde wærenn.
Forr godess enngell frofreþþ mann: ziff þ he seþ hi*mm* færedd.
Forr godess enngell iss full mec: ⁊ soffte. ⁊ milde. ⁊ bliþe. 85
¶ ⁊ defell iss all full off niþ: ⁊ full off gra*mm*cunndnesse.
⁊ full off hěte towarrd mann: ⁊ full off modiznesse
⁊ ziff he seþ þe mann forrdredd: He wile hi*mm* skerrenn mare.
⁊ ræfenn himm hiss rihhte witt: ⁊ shetenn inn hiss herrte. |
Acc whas itt iss þ wæpnedd iss. Wiþþ fulle trowwþe o criste: [f. 35 r²
Þohh þ he grisliz defell seo. Niss he rihht nohht forrfæredd. 91
¶ Þatt enngell sezzde ðatt he wass: Þa cumenn forr to kiþenn.
O godess hallfe þær till he*mm*. A'n' swiþe mikell blisse.
Þatt shollde ben till all þe follc. Þatt sezzde he forr þ tanne:
Wass cumenn i þiss middellærd. Full mikell blisse. ⁊ sellðe. 95
Till alle 'þa' þ sholldenn wel: O godess sune lefenn.
O iesu c*ri*st. tatt borenn wass. þ illke nahht to manne.

¶ He seȝȝde þ te laferrd crist. Wass borenn her to manne.
Nohht o þe nahht. acc o þe daȝȝ. Forr mikell þing to tacnenn.
Forr daȝȝess lihht bitacneþþ uss: All eche lifess blisse 100
ȝ nahht bitacneþþ all þ wa: Þ iss *inn* helle pine.
ȝ c*ri*st wass borenn i þiss lif: To lesenn uss off helle.
Forr þ he wollde ȝifenn uss: Wiþþ enngless eche blisse.
¶ ȝ tatt wass uss bitacnedd ec. Þurrh þ tatt godess enngell.
Wass aww*n*edd till ða wǎke menn: Wiþþ heffness lihht ȝ leme. 105
Forr godess sune iesu crist: Wass wurrþenn mann onn erþe.
To ȝifenn heoffness lihht. ȝ lem: Þ follc. þ shollde hi*mm* follȝhenn.

¶ Þatt godd all mahhtiȝ wurrþenn wass. Ȝung child *inn* ure ki*n*de.
ȝ wrecche child. off wrecche kinn: ðatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn.
Þatt uss birrþ mikell lufenn crist. ȝ lofenn hi*mm* ȝ wurrþenn. 110
Off þatt he wollde hi*mm* sellfenn swa: Forr ure lufe laȝhenn.
ȝ off þatt he warrþ wrecche mann: Forr uss to makenn riche.
Wiþþ enngless upp inn heoffness ærd: Wiþþ utenn ende i blisse.
Annd þurrh þ tatt tær awwnedd wass. An here off godess enngless.
Þatt time þ te laferrd crist. Wass borenn her to manne: 115
Þurrh þ wass uss don þær full wel. To sen. ȝ tunnderrstanndenn.
Þatt enngless stanndenn aȝȝ occ aȝȝ. To lofenn godd ȝ wurrþenn. |
¶ ȝ þurrh þ illke wass uss ec Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn. [f. 35 v[1]
Þatt uss birrþ lofenn drihhtin aȝȝ: Wiþþ innwarrd herrtess tunge.
ȝ þannkenn hi*mm* þ miccle god: Þatt he doþ uss onn erþe. 120
¶ ȝ þurrh þ illke wass uss ec. Don full wel tunnderrstanndenn.
Þatt crist all enngle þede ki*n*g. Wass borenn her to manne.
Alls iff he ȝæn þe laþe ȝast. Wiþþ hĕre wollde fihhtenn.
To winnenn adam. ȝ hiss kinn: Vt off þe defless walde.
ȝ settenn enngless oferr he*mm*: To ȝemenn he*mm* ȝ ȝætenn. 125
ȝ forr to shildenn hemm onn ȝæn: ðe deofless laþe wiless.
¶ Annd godess enngless wærenn þa: Well swiþe glade wurrþenn.
Off ðatt tatt godd wass wurrþenn mann. Forr þ teȝȝ wisstenn alle.
Þatt teȝȝre ȝenȝe shollde ben: Wiþþ ȝode sawless ekedd.
ȝ wurrþedd ec. ȝ all forrþi: Þeȝȝ wærenn swiþe bliþe. 130
ȝ all forr þi þeȝȝ sunȝenn þa. ðiss sanȝ wiþþ mikell blisse.

105. *awwredd* in MS. 124. *walde*] After *l*, *l* erased.

Si drihhtin upp inn heffness ærd ⁄ Wurþshipe. ⁊ loff. ⁊ wullderr.
⁊ upp onn erþe griþþ. ⁊ friþþ ⁄ þurrh godess mildherrtnesse.
Till iwhillc mann þ habbenn shall ⁄ god herte ⁊ 'aȝȝ' god wille.
¶ þiss sungenn þeȝȝ. forr þi þ teȝȝ. Full wel þær unnderrstodenn. 135
þatt teȝȝre genge shollde ben ⁄ þurrh hallȝhe sawles. ekedd.
þurrh whatt biforenn drihhtin godd· ȝiff þ itt waxenn mihhte.
Wurþshipe ⁊ wullderr shollde ben ⁄ Swa su*mm* itt waxenn wære.
⁊ ec forr þatt teȝȝ wisstenn wel. þatt godd co*mm* her to manne.
Forr þ he wollde griþþ ⁊ friþþ. ⁊ soþ sahhtnesse settenn. 140
Bitwenenn drihhtin heffness king ⁄ ⁊ mannkinn her onn erþe.
þatt mann kinn shollde muȝhenn wel ⁄ Vpp cumenn i*nn* till heffne.
þatt heffness here mihhte swa ⁄ þurrh hallȝhe sawless waxenn.
þurrh whatt bi forenn drihhtin godd ⁄ Wurrþshipe waxenn shollde.
ȝiff þ himm mihhte waxenn ohht ⁄ ⁊ wurrþenn bettre ⁊ mare. 145
¶ þatt griþþ wass sett till alle þa. Swa su*mm* þe goddspell kiþeþþ.
þatt sholl|denn wurrþenn gode menn ⁄ ⁊ habbenn 'aȝȝ' god wille. [f. 35 v²
Till þa þ sholldenn unnderrfon ⁄ Wiþþ blisse cristess come.
⁊ nohht till þa þ sholldenn hi*mm* ⁄ Forrhoȝhenn ⁊ forrwerrpenn.
Forr niss nohht godess griþþ wiþþ þa ⁄ þ wiþþrenn godd onn ȝæness.
Acc helle wawenn iss till þa ⁄ All aff*terr* þeȝȝre wrihhte. 151
¶ ⁊ her mann unnderrstanndenn maȝȝ ⁄ Whillc mann iss drihhtin cweme.
þatt illke mann iss drihhtin lef ⁄ þ hafeþþ gode wille.
Forr wha se itt iss þatt illke mann þatt hafeþþ 'aȝȝ' god wille.
þatt illke mann ne sinnȝheþþ nohht. Ne gilltеþþ hise þannkess. 155
Ne towarrd godd· ne towarrd mann ⁄ ȝiff þ he maȝȝ hi*mm* lokenn.
⁊ ȝiff þ iss þ he missdoþ. Onn aniȝ kinne wise ⁄
Itt reweþþ hi*mm*. ⁊ sone anan ⁄ He sta*nn*t itt inn to betenn.

¶ þatt godess e*nn*gell co*mm* o nahht. Wiþþ heffness lihht onn erþe ⁄
þatt tacneþþ þ tiss middellærd. Wass full off þessterrnesse. 160
þurrh illkess kinness hæþenndom. Inn iwhillc unnclænnesse ⁄
þatt time þ te laferrd crist. Wass borenn her to manne.
To ȝifenn heffness lihht. ⁊ lem ⁄ þ follc þ shollde hi*mm* cwemenn.
¶ ⁊ tatt tatt enngell nohht ne co*mm*. Till kingess ne till erless.

134. *agg* added in margin and *god* corrected out of *gode*, so too in ll. 147, 154.
159. *enngell comm o nahht* over an erasure.

Ne till þ laþe riche flocc. Þatt follȝheþþ modiȝnesse:
Þatt doþ uss tunnderrstanndenn wel: þ drihhtin ȝodd forrwerrpeþþ.
All modiȝleȝȝc. ⁊ ȝreditleȝȝc: ⁊ irre. ⁊ gluterrnesse.
⁊ all þ follȝheþþ horedom. ⁊ swikedom onn erþe.
Þatt mann maȝȝ findenn allre mast. I þa þ sinndenn riche.
þatt ȝodess enngell awwnedd wass. In aness weress hewe:
Þatt wass forr þi þ enngell maȝȝ. Wiþþ hiss drihhtiness wille.
Hi*mm* awwnenn alls he wære a mann. I manness limess alle.
I bodiȝ. þ he doþ hi*mm* inn: Off hefennlike kinde.
¶ '⁊ ȝodd wiþþ enngless gife uss. â. To brukenn heffness blisse.'

Amæn.

XVI. SAWLES WARDE

her biginneð: sawles warde. [f. 72 r

Si sciret paterfamilias q*ua* hora fur uent*ur*us e*sset*:
vigilaret utiq*ue* ⁊ no*n* sineret p*er*fodi domu*m* sua*m*.
Ure lau*er*d i þe godspel teacheð us þurh abisne. hu we ahen wearliche
to biwiten us seoluen wiðð þe unwiht of helle. ⁊ wiðð his wernches.
ȝef þes lau*er*d wiste he seiðð. hwenne ⁊ hwuch time. þe þeof walde
cume to his hus: he walde wakien. ne nalde he nawt þolien þe þeof
forte breoken hire. Þis hus þe ure lau*er*ðð spekeð of: is seolf þe mon
inwiðð þe monnes wit. I þis hus. is þe huse lau*er*d. ant te fulitohe wif:
mei beon wil ihaten. þ ga þe hus ef*ter* hire: ha diht hit al to wundre.
bute wit ase lau*er*d chasti hire þe bet*er*e. ⁊ bi neome hire muchel
of þ ha walde. ant tah walde al hire hird folhin hire ouer al: gef wit
ne forbude ham. for alle hit beoðð untohene. ⁊ rechelese hinen: bute
ȝef he ham rihte. Ant hwucche beoðð þeos hinen: Su*mm*e beoðð
wiðð vten. ⁊ su*mm*e wiðð in nen. þeo wiðð vten beoðð. þe monnes fif
wittes. Sihðð e. ⁊ heru*n*ge. smechunge. ⁊ smeallunge. ⁊ euch limes
felunge. þeos beoðð hinen vnder wit. as under huse lau*er*d. ⁊ hwer se
he is ȝemeles: nis hare nan þe ne feareðð ofte untoheliche. ⁊ gulteðð
ilome. oðð er ifol semblant: oder in vuel dede. In wiðð beoðð his hinen.
in se moni mislich þonc to cwemen wel þe husewif: aȝein godes
wille. ⁊ swerieðð somet reaðð liche. þ ef*ter* hire hit schal [f. 72 v] gan.

170. *þatt*] between *þ* and *a* an erasure. 174. Added lengthwise on the margin.
xvi. 17. *hwer*] *r* over *t*.

þah we hit ne here nawt: we mahen 'iþþlen' hare nurhð. ⁊ hare untohe bere. a þet hit cume forð. ⁊ ba wið eie. ⁊ wið luue tuhte ham þe bet*er*e. Ne bið neau*er* his hus for þeos hinen wel iwist. for hwen
25 þ he slepe. oðer ohwider from hame. þ is hwen mon forȝet his wit. ⁊ let ham iwurðen. ah ne bihoueð hit nawt. þ tis hus beo irobbet. for þer is inne þe tre[sor] þ godd ȝef him seolf fore. þ is monnes sawle. forte breoke þis hus ef*ter* þis tresor. þ godd bohte mid his deað. ⁊ lette lif o rode: is moni þeof a buten ba bi dei ⁊ bi niht. vnseheliche
30 gasttes wið alle unwreaste þeawes. ⁊ aȝein euch god þeaw. þe biwiteð iþis hus godes deore castel. vnder wittes wissunge þ is huse lau*er*d. is eau*er* hire unþeaw forte sechen inȝong*e* abute þe wahes to a murðrin hire þrinne. þ heaued þrof is þe feont. þe meistreð ham alle aȝeines him ⁊ his keis. þe husebonde þ is wit. warneð his hus þ*us*.
35 vre lau*er*d haueð ileanett him froure of his dehtren. þ beoð to vnderstonden þe fowr heaued þeawes. þe earste is warschipe icleopet. ant te oþer is ihaten gasteli'c'h strengðe. ⁊ te þridde is meað. rihtwisnesse þe feorðe. **W**it þe husbonde godes cunestable cleopeð war[f. 73 r]schipe forð. ⁊ makid hire durewart. þe warliche loki hwam
40 ha leote in ⁊ ut. ⁊ of feor bihalde alle þe cuminde. hwuch beo wurðe inȝong*e* to habben: oðer beon bisteke*n* þrute. Strengðe stont nest hire. þ ȝef ei wule in: warschipes vn þonkes. warni strengðe fore. þ is hire suster: ⁊ heo hit ut warpe. þe þridde sust*er* þ is meað. hire he makeð meistre ou*er* his willesfule hirð þ we ear of speken. þ ha
45 leare ham mete. þ me meosure hat. þe middel of twa uueles. for þ is þeaw in euch stude ⁊ tuht forte halden. ⁊ hateð ham alle þ nan of ham aȝein hire: nohwer wid vnmeoð: ne ga ou*er* mete. þe feorðe suster rihtwisnesse. sit on hest as deme. ⁊ beateð þeo þe aȝulteð. ⁊ cruneð þeo þe wel doð. ⁊ demeð euchan his dom ef*ter* his rihte. for
50 dret of hire nimeð his hirð euch ef*ter* þ he is warde to witene. þe ehnen hare. þe muð his. þe earen hare. þe hondon hare. ⁊ euch alswa of þe oþre wit þ onont him ne schal nan un þeaw cumen iN.

As þis is ido þus. ⁊ is al stille þrinne: warschipe þ ãã is waker is offearet lest sum for truste him. ⁊ feole o slepe. ⁊ forȝeme his
55 warde. ⁊ sent ham. in a sonde. þ ha wel cnaweð. of feorren icumen. forte offearen þeo þe beoð [f. 73 v] ou*er* hardi. ⁊ þeo þe ȝemelese beoð:

37. After *gastelich*, *e* erased.

halden ham wakere. he is underuon in. ⁊ swiðe bihalden of ha*m* alle. for
lonc he is. ⁊ leane . ⁊ his leor deaðlich. ⁊ blac ⁊ elheowet. ⁊ euch her
þunc'h'eð þ stont in his heaued up ⁊ warschipe hat hi*m* tellen biuoren.
hwet he beo ⁊ hweonene he co*m*me ⁊ hwet he þer seche. Ne mei 60
ich he seið. nohwer speoken. bute ich habbe god lust ⁊ lustnið me
þenne. fearlac ich hatte. ant am deaðes sonde. ⁊ deaðes munegunge.
⁊ am icumen biuore hire to warnin ow of hire cume. warschipe
þ best con bisetten hire wordes. ⁊ ec hire werkes ⁊ spekeð for ham
alle. ⁊ freineð hweonene he cume. ⁊ hwuch hird ha leade. fearlac 65
hire ontswereð. Ich nat nawt þe time ⁊ for ha ne seide hit me nawt.
ah eau*er* lokið hwenne. for hire wune is to cumen bi stale ferliche
⁊ unmundlunge hwen me least weneð. of hire hird þ tu easkest. Ich
þe ondswerie. ha lihteð hwer se ha eau*er* kimeð wið a þusent deoflen.
⁊ euch an bereð a gret boc al of sunnen iwriten wið swarte smeale 70
leattres. ⁊ an unrude raketehe gled read of fure. forte binden ⁊ to
drahen in to in warde helle. hwuch se he mei preoouin þurh his boc
þ is on euch sunne enbre[f. 74 r]uet . þ he wið wil. oðer wið word.
oðer wið werc. wrahtte in al his lif siðe. bute þ he haueð i bet earþon
wið soð schrift. ⁊ wið deadbote. ant warschipe hire easkeð. Hweonene 75
cumest tu fearlac deaðes munegunge. Ich cume he seið of helle.
Of helle ha seið warschipe. ⁊ hauest tu isehen helle ? ȝe seið fearlac
wit*er*liche. ofte ⁊ ilome. Nu seið þenne warschipe. forþi trowðe treowe-
liche tele us hwuch is helle. ⁊ hwet tu hauest isehen þrin. ant ich he seið
fearlac omi trowðe bluðeliche. nawt tah ef*ter* þ hit is. for þ ne mei na 80
tunge 'tellen'. ah ef*ter* þ ich mei. ⁊ con ⁊ þer towart ich chulle readien.

Helle is [wid] wiðute met. ⁊ deop wiðute grunde. ful of
brune uneuenlich . for ne mei nan eorðlich fur euenin þer
towart. ful of stench unþolelich. for ne mahte in eorðe na cwic þing*e*
hit þolien. ful of sorhe untalelich. for ne mei na muð for wrecchedom 85
ne for wa ⁊ rikenin hit ne tellen. Se þicke is þrinne þe þost*er*nesse ⁊
þ me hire mei grapin. for þ fur. ne ȝeueð na liht. ah blent ham þe
ehnen. þe þer beoð wið a smorðrinde smeke smeche forcuðest. ⁊ tah
iþ ilke swarte þeost*er*nesse swarte þinges ha iseoð as deoflen þ ham
meallið ⁊ derueð ãã ⁊ drecceð wið alles cunnes pinen. ⁊ iteilede 90
draken gr*i*'s'liche ase deoflen þe forswolheð ham ihal. ⁊ speoweð ham

58. Before *leane*, *feier* erased. 73. *enbreueđt* MS.

[f. 74 v] eſt ut biuoren ⁊ bihinden. oðer hwile torendeð ham ⁊ to cheoweð ham euch greot. ant heo eſt iwurðeð hal. to a swuch bale bute bote as ha ear weren. ant ful wel ha i seoð ham to grisle ⁊ to grure. ⁊ to echen hare pine. þe laðe helle wurmes. tadden ⁊ froggen. þe freoteð ham ut te ehnen. ⁊ te nease *gr*istles. ant snikeð in. ⁊ ut neddren. ⁊ eauraskes . nawt ilich þeose her ⁊ ah hundret siðe *gr*isluker et muð. ⁊ et earen. ed ehne*n*. ⁊ ed neauele. ant ed te breoste holke as meaðen iforrotet flesch eau*er*ȝete þickest. þer is remu*n*ge iþe brune. ⁊ toðes hechelunge iþe snawi weattres. ferliche ha flutteð from þe heate ⁊ in to þe chele. Ne neau*er* nuten ha of þeos twa ⁊ hweðer ham þuncheð wurse. for eiðer is unþolelich. ant iþis ferliche mong*e* þe leat*ere* þurh þe earre deruеð þe mare. þ fur ham forbearneð al to colen calde. þ pich ha*m* forwalleð aðet ha beon for mealte. ⁊ eft acwikieð anan to drehen al þ ilke ⁊ ant muchedeale wurse á wið uten ende. Ant tis ilke unhope is ham meast pine. þ nan naueð neau*er* mare hope of nan a couerunge. Ah aren sikere of euch uuel to þurh leasten iwa from world in to worlde áá on echnesse. Euch aþrusmeð oðer. ⁊ euch is oðres pine. Ant euchan heateð oðer. ⁊ him seoluen as [f. 75 r] þe blake deouel. ⁊ eau*er* se ha i þis world luueden ha*m* mare ⁊ se ha þer heatieð ham swiðere. ⁊ eiðer curseð oðer. ⁊ fret of þe oðres earen . ⁊ te nease alswa. Ich habbe bigunne to tellen of þing þ ich ne mahte nawt bringe to eni ende. þah ich hefde a þusent tungen of stele ⁊ talde aðet ha were*n* alle forwerede. Ah þencheð nu her þurh hwuch þe measte pine beo ⁊ for þe leaste pine is se heard þ hefde a mon islein ba mi feader. ⁊ mi moder ant al þe ende of mi cun. ⁊ i do me seoluen al þe scheome ⁊ te hearm þ cwic mon mahte þolien. ⁊ ich isehe þes mon i þe ilke leaste pine. þ ich iseh in helle ⁊ Ich walde ȝef hit mahte beon. þolien a þusent deaðes to a rudden him ut þrof. swa is þe sihðe *gr*islich ⁊ reowðful to bihalden. for þah neau*er* nere nan oðer pine bute to i seon eau*er* þe unseli gastes. ⁊ hare *gr*isliche schape. biseon on hare *gr*imfule. ⁊ grurefule nebbes. ⁊ heren hare rarunge. ⁊ hu ha wið hokeres edwiteð ⁊ up breideð euchan his sunnen. þis schenðlac ⁊ te grure of ham were unimete pine ⁊ ⁊ hure þolien ⁊ a beoren hare unirude duntes wið mealles istelet. ⁊ wið hare eawles gled reade hare dustlunges. as þah hit were a pilche clut euchan towart oðer imisliche pinen. O helle

deaðes hus. wununge of wanunge. of grure ant of granunge. heatel
[f. 75 v] ham. ⁊ heard wan. of alle wontreaðes. buri of bale. ⁊ bold of
eau*er* euch bitternesse . þu laðest lont of alle. þu dorc stude ifullet 130
of alle dreorinesses. Ich cwakie of g*ri*sle ⁊ of grure. ⁊ euch ban
schekeð me. ⁊ euch her me rueð up of þi munegunge. for nis þer na
steuene bi*r*uhhe þe fordemde bute wu*m*me. ⁊ wa is me. ⁊ wa beo þe.
⁊ wa beo þe. wa ha ȝeieð. ⁊ wa ha habbeð ne of al þ eau*er* wa is? ne
schal ha*m* neau*er* wontin. þe swuch wununge of earneð. for ei hwilinde 135
blisse her o þisse worlde? wel were him ȝef þ he neau*er* ibore nere.
bi þis ȝe mahen sumdel witen hwuch is helle. for i wis ich habbe þrin
isehen a þusent siðe wurse. ⁊ from þeonne kimeð deað wið a þusent
deoflen hiderwart as ich seide. ant ich com þ*us* q*uo*ð fearlac forte
warnin ow fore? ⁊ tellen ow þeos tidinges. 140

Nv lau*er*d godd q*uo*ð warschipe wardi us ⁊ werie. ⁊ rihte us ⁊
reade hwet us beo to donne. ant we beon þe warre ⁊ wakere
to witen us on euch half under godes wengen. ȝef we wel werieð ⁊
witeð ure hus ⁊ godes deore tresor þ he haueð bitaht us? cume
deað hwen he wule. Ne þurue we nowðer beon 'of'dred for hire. ne 145
for helle. for ure deað bið deore godd ⁊ *in*ȝong in to heouene. of þeos
fikelinde world? ne of hire false blisse : ne neome we neau*er* ȝeme.
for al þ is on eorðe. nis bute as a schadewe? for al wurðeð [f. 76 r]
to noht bute þ deore tresor godes deorewurðe feh þ is us bitaht to
witene. Ich habbe þeruore sar care for ich iseo seið warschipe hu þe 150
unwhiht wið his ferd ase liun iburst. ȝeað abuten ure hus sechinde
ȝeornliche hu he hit forswolhe. ⁊ tis ich mei seið warschipe warnin ow
of his lað ⁊ for his wrenches. ah ich ne mei nawt aȝeines his strengðe.

Do nu q*uo*ð strengðe. warschipe suster þ te limpet to þe ⁊
warne us of his wiheles. for of al his strengðe ne drede 155
we nawiht. for nis his strengðe noht wurð bute hwer se he ifindeð
eðeliche. ⁊ wake unwarnede of treowe bileaue. þe apostle seið.
Etstont. þen feont. ⁊ he flið anan riht. schulde we þenne fleon
him? ȝe nis godd ure scheld. ⁊ alle beoð ure wepnen of his deore
g*r*ace. ant godd is on ure half. ⁊ stont bi us ifehte. ȝef he schute 160
towart me wið weole ⁊ wunne of þe world. wið este of flesches lustes.
of þulliche nesche wepnen ich mahte carien summes weis. ah ne mei

133. *bicuhhe* MS. 145. *of* over *a* MS. 159. *ȝenis* MS.
142. *donne*] the second *n* corr. out of *t*.

me na þing heardes offearen. ne nowcin. ne na wone falsi min heorte ne wursi mi bileaue towart him þ ȝeueð me alle mine strengðen.

165 For ba me ah. q*uo*ð meað. ant for heart of nowcin. ⁊ for wone of wunne dreden. ⁊ carien. for moni for to muchel heard of wa þ he d'r'eheð. forȝet ure lau*er*d. ant ma þah for nesche ant for flesches licunge for [f. 76 v] ȝemeð ham ofte. bituhhen heard ⁊ nesche. bituhhe wa of þis world ant to muche wunne. bituhhe muchel ⁊ lutel

170 is in euch worldlich þing þe middel wei ȝuldene. ȝef we hire haldeð þenne gawe sikerliche ne þerf us nowðer for deað ne for deouel dreden. hwet se beo of heardes ne drede ich nawiht nesches for ne mei na wunne. ne na flesches licunge ne licomlich este bringe me ou*er* þe midel of mesure. ⁊ of mete.

175 Rihtwissnesse spekeð nu. Mi sust*er* ha seið warschipe þe haueð wit. ⁊ schad bituhhe god. ⁊ uuel. ⁊ wat hwet is in euch þing*e* to cheosen ⁊ to schunien: readeð us ⁊ learеð forte ȝeme lutel alle fallinde þing. ⁊ witen warliche þeo þe schulen â lesten. ⁊ seið as ha soð seið þ þurh unweotenesse ne mei ha nawt sunegin. ⁊

180 tah nis nawt siker of þe unwihtes strengde as þeo þe halt hire wac þah ha beo muche wurð. ⁊ ure alre ehnen demeð hire unmihti onont hire seoluen to etstonden wið his. t*ur*nes ⁊ deð ase þe wise. Mi sust*er* strengðe is swiðe bald. ⁊ seið þ nawiht heardes ne mei hire offearen. ah þah ha ne trust nawt on hire ahne wepnen:

185 ah deð o goðes g*ra*ce ⁊ þ ich demi riht ⁊ wisdom to donne. Mi þridde sust*er*. meað speked of þe middel sti. bituhhe riht ⁊ luſt þ lut cunnen halden. [f. 77 r] ⁊ seið inesche ha is bald. ⁊ heard mei hire offearen. ⁊ for þi ne ȝelpeð ha of na sikernesse ant deð as þe wise. Mi meoster is to do riht forte demen ant ich deme me seolf þ

190 ich þurh me ne do hit nawt: for al þ god is of godd þ we her habbeð. Nu is riht þenne þ we demen us seolf eau*er* unmihtie to werien ⁊ to witen us oðer ei god to halden wið ute godes helpe. Þe rihtwise godd wule þ we demen us seolf eðeliche ⁊ lahe. Ne beo we neau*er* swucche: for þenne demeð he us muche wurð ⁊ gode ant

195 halt for his dehtren. for þah mi forme sust*er* war beo of euch uuel: ant min oðer strong beo to ȝeines euch nowcin: ant mi þridde meaðful in alles cunnes estes: ⁊ ich do riht ⁊ deme. bute we wið al

166. *carien* MS. 170. *we*] *wei* MS.

þis milde beon ⁊ meoke: ⁊ halden us wake. godd mei mid rihte fordemen us of al þis þurh ure prude. ant for þi is riht dom þet we al ure god þonkin him ane. **W**jit þe husebonde godes cunestable hereð alle hare sahen ⁊ þonkeð god ȝeorne wið swiðe glead heorte of se riche lane as beoð þeos sustren his fowr dehtren þ he haueð ileanet him on helpe forte wite wel ⁊ werien his castel. ⁊ godes deorewurðe feh. þ is biloke þrinne.

Þe willesfule husewif halt hire al stille. ant al þ hird þ ha wes i wunet to dreaien efter hire: turneð [f. 77 v] ham treowliliche to wit hare lauerd. ⁊ to þeos fowr sustren. **V**mben ane stunde spekeð eft warschipe. ⁊ seið ich iseo a sonde cumen swide gledd icheret. feier ⁊ freolich ⁊ leofliche aturnet. let him in seið wit ȝef godd wule he bringeð us gleade tidinges. ant þ us were muche neod. for fearlac deaðes sonde haueð wið his: offearet us swiðe mid alle. warschipe let him in. ⁊ he gret wit þen lauerd. ⁊ al þ hird seoðen. wið lahhinde chere. ant ha ȝeldeð him his gretunge. ⁊ beoð alle ilihtet ⁊ igleadet ham þuncheð of his on sihðe. for al þ hus schineð. ⁊ schimmeð of his leome. he easkeð ham ȝef ham biluueð to heren him ane hwile. ȝe quoð ha rihtwisnesse. wel us biluueð hit. ⁊ wel is riht þ we þe liðeliche lustnin.

Hercnið nu þenne he seið. ⁊ ȝeornliche understondeð. [I]ch am murðes sonde. ⁊ munegunge of eche lif. ant liues luue i haten ⁊ cume riht from heouene þ ich habbe isehen nu ant ofte ear þe blisse þ na monnes tunge ne mei of tellen. þe iblescede godd iseh ow offruhte. ⁊ sumdel drupnin of þ fearlac talde of deað. ⁊ of helle. ant sende me to gleadien ow. nawt for þi þ hit ne beo al soð þ he seide. ⁊ þ schulen alle uuele fondin. ⁊ ifinden. Ah ȝe wið þe fulst of godd ne þurue na þing dreden for he sit on [f. 78 r] heh þ is ow on helpe. ⁊ is al wealdent þ haueð ow to witene.

A seið warschipe welcume liues luue. ant for þe luue of godd seolf ȝef þu eauer sehe him: tele us sumhwet of him. ⁊ of his eche blisse. ȝe iseoð quoð liues luue: Murhdes sonde. Ich habbe isehen him ofte nawt tah alswa as he is: for aȝein þe brihtnesse ⁊ te liht of his leor. þe sunne gleam is dosc ⁊ þuncheð a schadewe ant for þi ne mahte ich nawt aȝein þe leome of his wlite lokin ne

229. After *habbe*, *him ofte* deleted MS.

bihalden ⁊ bute þurh a schene schawere bituhhe me ⁊ him þ̄ schilde mine ehnen. Swa ich habbe ofte isehen þe hali þru*m*nesse . feader
235 ⁊ sune. ⁊ hali gast. þreo an unto dealet. ah lutle hwile ich mahte þolie þe leome. ah su*m*mes weis ich mahte bihalden ure lau*er*d ih*es*u c*ri*st godes sune þ̄ bohte us o rode. Hu he sit blisful on his feader riht half þ̄ is al wealdent rixleð i þ̄ eche lit bute linnunge. se unimete feier ⁊ þ̄ te engles ne beoð neau*er* ful on him to bihalden. ant ȝet ich
240 iseh etscene þe studen of his wunden. ⁊ hu he schaweð ham his feader to cuðen hu he luuede us ⁊ hu he wes buhsum to him þe sende him swa to alesen us ⁊ biseceð him a for mo*n*cu*n*nes heale.

Ef*ter* him ich iseh on heh ou*er* alle heouenliche þe eadi meiden his moder marie i ne*m*pnet sitten in [f. 78 v] a trone se swiðe briht
245 wid ȝimmes i stirret. ⁊ hire wlite se weoleful ⁊ þ̄ euch eorðlich liht ⁊ is þeoster þe[r]o ȝeines. þear ich iseh as ha bit hire deore wurðe sune se ȝeornliche. ⁊ se inwardliche for þeo þ̄ hire seruið. ⁊ he hire ȝetteð blideliche al þ̄ ha bi seceð. Þet liht þa ich ne mahte lengre þolien ⁊ Ich biseh to þe engles ⁊ to þe archangles ant to þe oðre ⁊ þe beoð
250 buuen ham. iblescede gastes þe beoð a biuore godd ⁊ seruið him eau*er*. ⁊ singeð a unwergeð. Nihe wordes þer beoð. ah hu ha beoð i ordret ⁊ sunderliche isette. þe an buue þe oðre. ⁊ euchanes meoster were long to tellen. Se muche murhðe ich hefde on hare on sihðe ⁊ þ̄ ne mahte 'ich' longe hwile elles hwider lokin. Ef*ter* ham ich iseh
255 towart te p*at*riarches. ⁊ te p*rophet*es þe makied swuch murhðe þ̄ ha aren nuðe i þ̄ ilke lont of blisse þ̄ ha hefden of feor igret ear on eorðe ⁊ seoð nu al þ̄ isoðet. þ̄ ha hefden longe ear icwiddet of ure lau*er*d as he hefde ischawed ha*m* igastelich sihðe. Ich iseh þe apostles poure. ⁊ lah on eorðe. ifullet ⁊ bigoten al of unimete blisse
260 sitten i trones. ant al under hare uet þ̄ heh is i þe worlde. ȝarowe forte demen i þe dei of dome kinges ⁊ keiseres. ⁊ alle cunreadnes of alle cunnes ledenes. [f. 79 r] Ich biheolt te Martyrs. ⁊ hare unimete murhðe þe þoleden her pinen. ⁊ deað for ure lau*er*d. ⁊ lihtliche talden to alles cunnes neowcins. ⁊ eorðliche tintreohen aȝeines þe
265 blisse þ̄ godd in hare heorte schawede ham to cumene. Ef*ter* ham ich biheolt þe cunfessurs hird þe liueden igod lif. ⁊ haliche deiden.

234. *mine* above *meine* MS. : after *habbe*, *ofsee* deleted MS. 245. After *se*, *wle* deleted. 255. *ha*] *ha ha* MS. 266. *cunfessurs*] *urs* above *o̊r̊e̊s* MS.

þe schineð as doð steorren iþe eche blissen. ⁊ seoð godd in his wlite þ haueð alle teares iwipet of hare ehnen. Ich iseh þ schene ⁊ þ brihte fer'r'eden of þe eadi meidnes ilikest towart engles. ant feolohlukest wið ham blissin ⁊ gleadien. þe libbinde iflesche ou*er*gað flesches lahe ant ou*er*cumeð cunde þe leadeð heouenlich lif in eorðe as ha wunieð hare murhðe. ⁊ hare blisse. þe feierl'e'ac of hare wlite. þe swetnesse of hare song? ne mei na tunge tellen. Alle ha singeð þe þer beoð. Ah hare song ne mahe nane buten heo singen. Se swote sme'a'l ham folheð hwider se ha wendeð. þ me mahte libben aa bi þe swotnesse. hwam se heo biseceð fore? is sikerliche iborhen. for azein hare bisocnen? godd him seolf ariseð þ alle þe oðre halhen sittende ihereð.

Swiðe wel q*uo*ð warschipe likeð us þ tu seist. Ah nu þu hauest se wel iseiðo euch a setnesse? of þe seli sunder lepes sumhwet sei us nu hwuch blisse is to alle iliche meane? ⁊ liues luue hire ondswereð. [f. 79 v] Þe imeane blisse is seouenfald. lengðe of lif. wit. ⁊ luue. ⁊ of þe luue a gleadunge. wiðute met murie. loft song. ⁊ lihtschipe. ant sikernesse. is þe seoueðe. þah ich þis seið warschipe sumdel understonde? þu most unwreo þis witerluker ⁊ openin to þeos oðre. ant hit schal beon seið liues luue warschipe as þu wilnest.

Ha liuieð â in awlite. þ is brihtre seoueuald. ⁊ schenre þen þe sunne. ant eau*er* in a strengðe to don buten euch swinc al þ ha wulleð. ⁊ eau*er* mare in a steal in al þ eauer god is wiðute wonunge. wiðuten euch þing þ mahe hearmin oðer eilin. in al þ eau*er* is. softe oðer swote. ⁊ hare lif is godes sihðe. ⁊ godes cnawlechunge as ure lau*er*d seide. þ is q*uo*ð he eche lif to seon ⁊ cnawen sod godd. ⁊ him þ he sende ih*es*u c*ri*st ure lau*er*d to ure alesnesse ⁊ beoð for þi ilich him iþe ilke wlite þ he is. for ha seoð him as he is. nebbe to nebbe. Ha beoð se wise þ ha witen alle godes reades. his runes ⁊ his domes þe derne beoð. ⁊ deopre þen eni sea dingle. ha seoð igodd alle þing. ⁊ witen of al þ is ⁊ wes ⁊ eau*er* schal iwurden. hwet hit beo. hwi. ⁊ hwerto ⁊ hwer of hit bigunne. Ha luuieð god wiðute met. for þ ha understondeð hu he haueð bi ham idon þurh his muchele godlec ⁊ hwet ha ahen his deorewurde milce to zelden. ant euch an luueð oðer ase muchel

291. After ⁊ *godes*, an erasure MS.

as him seoluen. **S**e gleade ha beoð of godd: þ al is hare blisse. se
muchel [f. 80 r] þ ne mei hit munne na muð. ne spealie [na speche]
for þi þ euchan luueð oðer as him seoluen. Euchan haueð of odres
305 god ase muche murhðe as of his ahne . bi þis ȝe mahen seon ⁊ witen.
þ euchan haueð sunderlepes ase feole gleadschipes: as ha beod
monie alle. ⁊ euch of þe ilke gleadschipes is to eau*er* euch an ase
muche gleadunge: as his ahne sunderliche. ȝet ou*er* al þis. hwen
euchan luueð godd mare þen him seoluen. ⁊ þen alle þe odre: mare
310 he gleadeð of godd wiðuten ei etlunge þen of his ahne gleadunge.
⁊ of alle þe oðres. Neomeð nu þenne ȝeme ȝef neau*er* anes heorte
ne mei in hire [und]eruon hire ahne gleadunge sunderliche. [iseide. se
unim]ete muchel is þe anlepi blisse. þ ha nimeð i[n] hi[re] þus
monie. ⁊ þus muchele. for þi seide ure lau*er*d to þeo þe him hefden
315 icwemet. Intra in gaudiu*m*. et c'. Ga q*uo*ð he into þi
lau*er*des blisse . þu most al gan þrin. ant al beon bigotten þrin for in
þe ne mei hit nanesweis neomen in. her of ha herieð godd ⁊ singeð
á unwerget eau*er* iliche lusti in þis loft songes. as hit iwriten is.
Beati q*ui* habitant. et c'. Eadi beoð þeo lau*er*d. þe iþin hus
320 wunieð. ha schulen herien þe from [worlde i*n*to worlde]. **H**a beoð
alle ase li[hte ⁊ ase swifte as þe sunne] gleam þe sc[heot from est into
west. ase þin ehe][f. 80 v]lid tuneð ant openeð for hwer se eau*er*
þe gast wule þe bodi is anan riht wiðute lettunge. for ne mei ham
na þing aȝeines etstonden. for euch an is al mihti to don al þ he
325 wule. ȝe makie to cwakien heouene ba ⁊ eoiðe wið his an finger.
Sikere ha beoð of al þis. of þulli lif. of þulli wit. of þulli luue ⁊
gleadunge þrof. ⁊ of þulli blisse. þ hit ne me neauer mare lutlin ne
wursin. ne neome nan ende. þis lutle ich habbe iseid of þ ich iseh in
heouene ah nower neh ne *seh* ich al. ne þ ȝet þ ich [iseh. ne] ne con
330 ich half tellen. **W**it*er*[liche quoð] warschipe. wel we understondeð
þ tu hauest ibeo þear ⁊ soð hauest iseid trof. eft*er* þi sihðe. ant wel is
him þ is war. ⁊ bisið him hu he mahe beast halden his hus þ godes
tresor is in aȝeines godes unwine þe weorreð þer towart a wið
unþeawes. for þet. schal bringen hi*m* þider as he schal. al þis þ tu
335 hauest ispeken of an hundret siðe mare of blisse buten euch bale

303. This leaf of the MS. defective.
320–2. MS. defective here and at ll. 337–9.
312, 313. MS. defective here.
329. *seh*] *neh* MS.

folhin ⁊ ifinden. Q*uo*ð strengðe hwen hit swa is ⁊ hwet mei tweamen us from godd ⁊ hald[en us þeonne. ich] am siker ine godd. [þ ne schal lif ne deað ⁊ ne wa] ne wunne nowðer [to dealen us ant his luue. ah al þis] us haueð igarc [f. 10 r] ket. ȝef we as treowe tresures witeð wel his tresor þ is bitaht us to halden. as we schulen ful wel undeR his wengen. 340

Varpeð ut quoð warschipe ⁊ farlac ure fa. nis nawt riht þ an hus halde þeos tweien. for þeR as murðes sonde is ⁊ ⁊ soð luue of eche lif. farlac is fleme. nu ut quoð strenðe farlac ne schaltu na leng*ere* leuen in uRe ende. nu q*uo*ð 'he' ich seide for god al þ ich seide. ⁊ þah hit muri nere nes na lessere mi tale þe*n* wes murhðes 345 sondes ne unbihefre to ow. þah hit ne beo so licwurðe ne icweme. Eiðer of ow haueð his stunde to speokene. ne nis i*n*ckeR noðres tale to schunien in his time. þu warnest of wa. he telleð of wunne. muche neod is þ me ow ba ȝeornliche hercni. Flute nu faRlac þah. hwil liues luue is heRinne. ⁊ þole wið efne heorte þe dom of rihtwisnesse. 350 for þu schal[t]. ful bliðeliche beon under fon in as ofte as liues luue stutteð forto spekene.

Nv is wil þ husewif al stille. þ eR wes so willesful. Al ituht efter wittes wissunge þ is husebonde. ⁊ Al þ hird halt him stille þ wes i wunet to beon fulitohen ⁊ don efteR wil haRe lefdi. Ant 355 nawt efteR wit ⁊ lustneð nu his lare. ⁊ fondeð eueR euchan efteR þ him limpeð to. þ*urh* þeos twa sonden. þ ha i heRd habbeð. ⁊ þ fowr sustren lerden þruppe for euch unþeawes inȝong his warde te witene. ant te waRden treowliche. [f. 10 v]

Þvs ah mon te þenchen ofte Ant ilome. Ant wið þulliche þohtes 360 awecchen his heorte. þe islep of ȝemeles forȝet hire sawle heale. efter þeos twa sonden. **F**rom helle sihðe biseon ⁊ to þe blisse of heouene. To habben farlac of þ an ⁊ luue toward þ oðeR. ant leaden him ant hinen. þ beoð his limen alle. nawt efteR wil þe untohe lefdi ⁊ his lust leareð. ah efteR þ wit wule þ is husebonde. tuhten ⁊ teachen þ wit ga 365 eueR biuore ant teache wil efter him. to al þ he dihteð ⁊ demeð to donne. ant wið þe fowR sustren ⁊ þer fore þe fowr heued þeawes. WaRschipe. Strencðe in godd. Ant Með. Ant **R**ihtwisnesse. witen godes treosor þ is his ahne sawle. iþe hus of þe bodi ⁊ from þe þeof

339. MS. Bod. ends with *igarc*; the rest is from MS. Royal 17 A 27.

of helle. þulli þoht makeð mon te fleon alle unþeawes ant ontent his heorte toward þe blisse of heouene. þ ure lauerd ȝeue us þ*urh* his hali milce þ wið þe fedeR. ant e sune a*nt* e hali gast rixleð in þreo had â buten ende. AMEN.

Par seinte charite biddeð a pateR nos*ter* for iohan þ þeos boc wr*at*.

Hwa se þis writ haueð ired.
Ant crist him haueð swa isped.
Ich bidde p*ar* seinte charite.
Þet ȝe bidden ofte for me.
Aa p*ate*R n*oste*R. ant aue maRie.
Þet ich mote þ lif heR drehen.
Ant ure lauerd wel i cwemen.
I Mi ȝuheðe ⁊ in min elde.
Þet ich mote ih*es*u crist mi sawle ȝelden.
AMEN.

XVII. SAINT KATHERINE

[f. 111 r] Constantin. ant Maxence weren on ane time as in keiseres stude hehest i rome. ah constantin ferde þurh þe burhme*nn*e read into fronc londe. ant wunede summe hwiles þer for þe burhes neode. ant Maxence storede þe refschipe in rome. weox umbehwiles wreððe him bitweonen. ant comen to þe fehte. þes maxence wes ouercumen. ant fleh into alixaundre. Constantin walde efter. ant warpen him þeonne. ah so wide him weox weorre on euch halue. ant nomeliche in an lond y*li*rie hatte. þ ter he etstutte. Þa Maxence iherde þis: þ he wes of him siker. ant of his cume karles. warð king of þat lond þ lei into rome. as duden meast alle þe oðere of þe world . bigon anan as wedwulf to weorrin hali chirche. ant dreie*n* cristene men þe lut þ ter weren alle to

8. After *an*, *e* erased: *ȝrie* MS.

heðenedom heðene as he wes. Summe þurh muchele ȝeoue ant misliche meden. Summe *þurh* farlac of his fule þreates. Oleast wið stronge tintreo ant licomliche pinen. Þe fif ⁊ þrittuðe ȝer of his rixlunge he set okine seotle i þe moder burh [f. 11 v] of alixaundres riche. he sende heste. ⁊ bode so wide so þ lond wes. þ poure ba ⁊ riche comen biuoren hi*m* to þe temple iþe tun of his heðene godes. euchan wið his lac ⁊ forto wurgin ham wið. comen alle to his bode. ⁊ euchan bi 'hi's euene biuoren Maxence seolf to wurgen his mawmez. þe riche roðeren ⁊ schep ⁊ bule hwa so mahte brohte to lake. þe poure cwike briddes in þis ilke burh wes wuniende a meide*n* swiðe ȝung of ȝeres twa wone of twenti. feie'r' ⁊ freolich o wlite ⁊ o wastu*m*. ah ȝet þ wes mare wurð steðeluest wið innen of treowe bileaue. anes kinges cost hehte anlepi dohter icuret clergesse. kat*er*ine inempnet. þis meiden wes boðen federles ⁊ moderles of hire child hade. ah þah ha ȝung were ⁊ ha heold hire aldrene hird wisliche ⁊ warliche iþe eritage. ⁊ iþe herd þ com of hire burde. nawt for *þi* hire þuhte god to habben monie under hire ⁊ beon icleopet lefdi þ feole telleð wel to. ah ba ha wes offearet of scheome ⁊ of sunne. þ þeo weren to dreuet oðer mis ferden þ hire forð federes hefden ifostred. For hire seolf ne kepte heo nawt of þe world. *þus* lo for hare sake ane dale [f. 12 r] heo et heold [of hire eldrene god] ⁊ spende al þ oðer in neodful ⁊ i*n* nakede.

Þeos milde meoke meiden þes lufsum lefdi mid lasteles lates ne luuede heo nane lihte plohen ne nane luue ronnes. nalde heo nane songes. ne nane luue runes leornin ne lustnin ah eauer ha hefde on hali writ ehnen oðer horte. oftest ba to gederes. hire feder hefde iset hire earliche to leaf ⁊ to lare. ⁊ heo underueng hit *þurh* þen hali gast so wel þ nan nes hire eueninge. Modie meistres ⁊ feole fondeden hire ofte. oswiðe feole halue forto under neomen hire. ah nes þer nan þ mahte neuer enes wrenchen hire mid al his crefti crokes ut of þe weie. ah swa sone heo ȝeld ham swucche ȝein cleppes. ⁊ wende hare wiheles uppon ha*m* seoluen þ al ha i cneowen ham crauant ⁊ ouercumen. ⁊ cweðen hire þe meistrie ⁊ te menske al up.

Þus hwil ha wiste hire ⁊ þohte aa to witen hire meiden i meiðhad. as ha set in a bur of hire burde boldes heo iherde a swuch murhðe

24. *wastun* MS. 28. *þi* MS. 33. *of . . . god* from C. 35. After *lates*, *f* erased.

towart þe awariede mawmetes temple lowinge of þ ahte. ludinge of þe men. gleowunge [f. 12 v] of euch gleo to herien ⁊ hersumin hare heðene
50 godes. as ha þis iherde ⁊ nuste ȝet hwet hit wes. ha sende swiðe for to witen hwet wunder hit were. sone so hire sonde com aȝein ⁊ seide hire þ soðe: heo swa itend of wreððe wes þ wod ha wurðen walde. het up of hire hird hwuch as heo walde ant wende hire þideward. ifont þer swiðe feole ȝeinde ⁊ ȝurinde. ⁊ þeotinde unþuldeliche wið
55 rewfule remes þ cristene weren. ⁊ leafful in godes laẏ. ah for dred of deað duden þes deouel[e]s lac as þe heðene duden. hwa wes wurse þen hire heorte iwundet in wið for þe wrecches þ heo iseh wraðe werkes wurchen aȝeines godes wille. þohte þah as heo wes þuldi ⁊ þolemod so ȝung þing as heo wes. hwet hit mahte
60 ȝeinen þah heo hire ane were aȝein so kene keisere ⁊ his kineriche. stod stille ane hwile ⁊ hef hire heorte up to þe hehe healent þe iheret is in heouene. bisohte him help. ⁊ hap. ⁊ wisdom. as wisliche as al þe world is iwald *þurh* his wissunge. þrefter wepnede hire mid soðe bileaue. ⁊ wrat on hire breoste ant biuoren hire teeð ⁊
65 tunge of hire muð þe hali [f. 13 r] rode taken. ⁊ com lepinde forð al itend of lei of þen hali gast. as þe keiser stod bimong þe su*n*ful slaht of þ islein ahte deoulen to lake þ euch wariet weouet of þe mix mawmez ron of þ balefule blod al bi blodeget. ⁊ bigon to ȝeien ludere stefne.

70 Gretinge keiser walde þe bi cumen for þin hehnesse ȝef þu þis ilke ȝeld þ tu dest to deouelen þ for deð þe baðe ilicom ⁊ i sawle: ⁊ alle þ hit driueð. ȝef þu hit ȝulde ⁊ ȝeue to his wurðmunt þe scheop þe ant al þe world. ⁊ al walt *þurh* his wisdom. ⁊ al þ ischapen is. ich walde keiser igreten þe. ȝef þu
75 understode þ he him ane is to herien *þurh* hwam ⁊ under hwam alle kinges rixleð. ne ne mei na þing wið stonden his i wil. þah he muche þolie. þes heouenliche lauerd luueð treowe bileaue. ⁊ nowðer blod ne ban of unforgult ahte. ah þ me halde ⁊ heie his halewunde heastes. Ne nis na þing hwar *þurh* monnes muchele medschipe
80 wreððeð him wið mare þen þe schaft of mon: þ he scheop. ⁊ ȝef schad ba of god ⁊ of uuel *þurh* wit ⁊ *þurh* wisdom schal wurðen

53. After *of hire*, *ḥa w* MS. 56. *þes þes* MS. 71. *ille* MS.

forð. ut of his witte *þurh* þe awariede gast þ he ȝelt þe wur[f. 13 v]
ðmunt to unwitlese þing þ te feont wuneð in. þ he ahte to godd ⁊
hereð ⁊ hersumeð seheliche schaftes ⁊ blodles ⁊ banles. ⁊ leomen
buten liue. as he schulde his ⁊ heoren. ⁊ alre þinge schuppent þ is 85
godd unsehelich.

Pe feont þe fint al uuel bimong alle his crokinde creftes. wið
neauer an ne keccheð he creftluker cang men ne leadeð to
unbileaue. þen þ he makeð men. þ ahten to witen wel. þ ha beoð
bi ȝetene. i borene ⁊ broht forð *þurh* þe heoueneliche feder: to makien 90
swucche mawmez of treo. oðer of stan. oðer *þurh* mare medschipe.
of gold oðer of seoluer: ⁊ ȝeouen ham misliche nome. of sunne oðer
of mone. of wind of wude. of wettres. ⁊ hersumið. ⁊ wurgið as þah
ha godes weren. ne naueð he þurh oðer þing i þis bileaue ibroht
ow bute þ ow þuncheð þ ha schulden leasten aa. forþi þ ȝe ne schulen 95
ham neu*er* biginnen. ah þer nis buten an godd *þurh* hwam witer-
liche alle weren i wrahte. ⁊ of nawt i þis woorld iset us forto frourin.
ant to fremien. ⁊ al swa as euch þing hefde biginnunge of his godlec:
al swa schulden alle habben endunge ȝef ha þ [f. 14 r] walden. engles
⁊ sawlen þurh þ ha bigunnen ahten ⁊ mahten endin þurh cunde. 100
ah he þurh his milce. ⁊ godlec of his grace makeð ham þ ha beoð in
eche buten ende. ⁊ ter uore nis na þing euening. ne eche wið godd
þ ȝe gremieð. for he is hare alre schuppent. ⁊ scheop as in su*m* time.
⁊ na time nes neauer þ he ne bigon te beon in.

XVIII. THE ORISON OF OUR LADY

On god ureisun of ure lefdi. [f. 120 v

Cristes milde moder seynte marie.
Mines liues leome mi leoue lefdi.
to þe ich buwe ȝ mine kneon ich beie.
and al min heorte blod to ðe ich offrie.
þu ert mire soule liht. ȝ mine heorte blisse. 5
Mi lif ȝ mi tohope min heale mid iwisse.
Jch ouh wurðie ðe mid alle mine mihte
and singge þe lofsong bi daie ȝ bi nihte.
vor þu me hauest iholpen aueole kunne wise.
and ibrouht of helle in to paradise. 10
Jch hit þonkie ðe mi leoue lefdi.
and þonkie wulle þe hwule ðet ich liuie.
alle cristene men owen don ðe wur's'chipe.
and singen ðe lofsong mid swuðe muchele gledschipe.
vor ðu ham hauest alesed of deoflene honde. 15
and i send mid blisse to englene londe. ¦
wel owe we þe luuien mi swete lefdi. [f. 121 r
wel owen we uor þine luue ure heorte beien.
þu ert briht ȝ blisful ouer alle wu*m*men.
and god ðu ert ȝ gode leof ouer alle wepmen. 20
alle meidene were wurðeð þe one.
vor þu ert hore blostme biuoren godes trone.
nis no wu*m*mon iboren þet ðe beo iliche.
ne non þer nis þin eming wið i*n*ne heoueriche.
heih is þi kinestol onuppe cherubine. 25
biuoren ðine leoue sune wid i*n*nen seraphine.
Murie dreameð engles biuoren þin onsene.
pleieð ȝ sw'e'ieð ȝ singeð. bitweonen.
Swuðe wel ham likeð biuoren þe to beonne.

16. *isend*] *d* corr. out of *t*.

vor heo neu*er* ne beoð sead þi ueir to iseonne. 30
þine blisse ne mei no wiht understonden.
vor al is godes riche an under þine honden.
alle þine ureondes þu makest riche kinges.
þu ham ȝiuest kinescrud beies ⁊ gold ringes.
þu ȝiuest eche reste ful of swete blisse. 35
þer ðe neure deað ne com: ne herm ne sorinesse.
þer bloweð *in*ne blisse blostmen. hwite ⁊ reade.
þer ham neu*er* ne mei. snou. ne uorst iureden,
þer ne mei non ualuwen. uor þer is eche sumer.
ne non liuiinde þing woc þer nis ne ȝeomer 40
þer heo schulen resten þe her ðe doð wurschipe.
ȝif heo ȝemeð hore lif cleane urom alle queadschipe.
þer ne schulen heo neu*er* karien ne swi'nken.
ne weopen ne murnen ne helle stenches stinken.
þer me schal ham steoren mid guldene chelle. | 45
and schenchen ham eche lif mid englene wille. [f. 121 v
ne mei non heorte þenchen ne no wiht arechen.
ne no muð imelen ne no tunge te*ch*en
hu muchel god ðu ȝeirkest wið inne paradise.
ham þet swinkeð dei ⁊ niht iðine seruise 50
al þin hird is i schrud mid hwite ciclatune.
and alle heo beoð ikruned mid guldene krune.
heo beoð so read so rose so hwit so þe lilie.
and eu*er* more heo beoð gled ⁊ singeð þuruhut murie.
Mid brihte ȝimstones hore krune is al biset. 55
and al heo doð þet ham likeð. so þet no þing ha*m* ne let.
þi leoue sune is hore king ⁊ þu ert hore kwene.
ne beoð heo neu*er* i dreaued mid winde ne mid reine.
Mid ham is eu*er* more dei wið ute nihte.
Song wið ute seoruwe ⁊ sib wið ute uihte. 60
Mid ham is muruhðe moniuold wið ute teone ⁊ treie.
Gleobeames ⁊ gome inouh liues wil ⁊ eche pleie.
þereuore leoue lefdi long hit þuncheð us wrecchen

48. *techen*] *tegen* MS.

vort þu of þisse erme liue to ðe suluen us fecche.
we ne muwen neuer habben fulle gledschipe. 65
er we to þe suluen kumen to þine heie wurschipe.
Swete Godes moder softe meiden ⁊ wel icoren.
þin iliche neu*er* nes ne neu*er*more ne wurð iboren.
Moder þu ert ⁊ meiden cleane of alle laste.
þuruhtut hei ⁊ holi in englene reste. 70
al englene were ⁊ alle holie þing
Siggeð ⁊ singeð þet tu ert liues welsprung
and heo siggeð alle þet ðe ne wonteð neu*er* ore.
ne no mon, þet ðe wurðeð ne mei neu*er* beon uorloren. |
þu ert mire soule [leoue] wið ute leasunge. [f. 122 r
efter þine leoue sune? leouest alre þinge. 76
al is þe heouene ful of þine blisse.
and so is al þes middeleard of þine mildheortnesse.
So muchel is þi milce ⁊ þin e*d*modnesse.
þet no mon þet ðe ȝeorne bit of helpe ne mei missen. 80
ilch mon, þet to þe bisihð þu ȝiuest milce ⁊ ore.
þauh he ðe habbe swuðe agult ⁊ i dreaued sore.
þereuore ich ðe bidde holi heouene kwene.
þet tu ȝif þi wille is ihe*re* mine bene.
ich ðe bidde lefdi uor þere gretunge. 85
þet Gabriel ðe brouhte urom ure heouen kinge.
and ek ich ðe biseche uor ih*es*u cristes blode
þet for ure note was i sched oðere rode.
vor ðe muchele seoruwe ðet was oðine mode.
þo þu et ðe deaðe him bi uore stode 90
þet tu me makie cleane wiðuten ⁊ eke wiðinnen.
So þet me ne schende none kunnes sunne.
þene loðe deouel ⁊ alle kunnes dweoluhðe.
aulem urom me ueor awei mid hore fule fulðe.
Mi leoue lif urom þine luue ne schal me no þing to dealen 95
vor oðe is al ilong mi lif ⁊ eke min heale.
vor þine luue i swinke ⁊ sike wel ilome

73. *ðene* MS. 79. *comodnesse* MS. 84. *iher* MS.

vor þine luue ich ham ibrouht i*n* to þeoudome,
vor þine luue ich uorsoc al þet me leof was.
and ȝef ðe al mi suluen. looue lif iþench þu þes. 100
þet ich ðe wreðede sume siðe hit me reoweð sore.
vor cristes fif wunden ðu ȝif me milce ⁊ ore.
ȝif þu milce nauest of me þet ich wot wel ȝeorne |
þet ine helle pine swelten ich schal ⁊ beornen. f. 122 v
ful wel þu me iseie þauh þu stille were. 105
hwar ich was ⁊ hwat i dude þauh þu me uorbere.
ȝif þu heuedest wreche inumen of mine luðernesse.
iwis ich heuede al uorloren paradises blisse.
þu hauest ȝet forboren me uor þine godnesse.
and nu ich hopie habben fulle uorȝiuenesse. 110
ne wene ich neure uallen in to helle pine.
hwon ich am to ðe ikumen ⁊ am ðin owune hine
þin ich am ⁊ wule beon nu ⁊ eu*er* more.
vor oðe is al mi lif ilong ⁊ o godes ore.
Mi leoue swete lefdi to þe me longeð swuðe. 115
bute ich habbe þine help ne beo ich neu*er* bliðe.
ich þe bidde þet tu kume to mine uorð siðe.
and nomeliche þeonne þine luue kuðe.
auouh mine soule hwon ich of þisse liue uare
and i schild me urom seoruwe ⁊ from eche deaðes kare. 120
ȝif þu wult ðet ich iðeo gode ȝeme nim to me.
vor wel ne wurð me neu*er* bute hit beo þuruh ðe.
Mid swuþe luðere lasten mi soule is þuruh bunden.
ne mei no þing so wel so þu healen mine wunden.
to þe one is al mi trust efter þine leoue sune 125
vor is holie nome of mine liue ȝif me lu*ne*.
ne þole þu þene unwine þet he me arine
ne þet he me dra\w/e in to helle pine.
nim nu ȝeme to me so me best a beo ðe beo.
vor þin is þe wurchipe ȝif ich wre*c*che wel iþeo. 130

126. *lune*] *luuc* MS. 127. *arine* on an erasure. 128. *drawe*] *w* over *i* MS. 130. *wreeche* MS.

þu ne uorsakest nenne mon uor his luðernesse.
ȝif he 'is' to bote ȝeruh ⁊ bit þe uorȝiuenesse. |
þu miht lihtliche ȝif þu wult al mi sor aleggen. [f. 123 r
and muchele bet biseon to me þen ich kunne siggen.
þu miht forȝelden lihtliche mine gretunge. 135
al mi swinc ⁊ mi sor ⁊ mine kneouwunge.
Jne me nis noþing feier on to biseonne.
Ne no þing þ beo wurðe biuoren þe to beonne.
þereuore ich þe bidde þ þu me wassc'h'e ⁊ schrude
þuruh þine muchele milce þ spert so swuðe wide 140
Nis hit ðe no wurðscipe þ þe deouel me to drawe.
ȝif þu wult hit iðauien iwis he wule ðurchut fawe.
vor he nolde neuere þ þu hefedest wurðschipe.
Ne no mon þ þe wurðeð þ he hedde gledschipe.
þu hit wost ful ȝeorne þ þe deouel hateð me. 145
and nomeliche þereuore þ ich wurðie þe.
þereuore ich þe bidde þ þu me wite ⁊ werie.
þet þe deouel me ne drecche ne dweolðe me ne derie.
So þu dest ⁊ so þu schalt uor ðire mild heortnesse.
þu schalt me aueir dol of heoueriche blisse. 150
ȝif ich habbe muchel ibroken, muchel ich wulle beten.
and do mine schrifte ⁊ þe ueire greten.
þe hwule þ ich habbe mi lif ⁊ mine heale.
vrom ðire seruise ne schal me no þing deale.
biuoren þine uote ich wulle liggen ⁊ greden. 155
vort ich habbe uorȝiuenesse of mine misdeden.
Mi lif is þin mi luue is þin mine heorte blod is þin.
and ȝif ich der se'g'gen mi leoue leafdi þu ert min.
alle wurðschipe haue þu on heouene and ec on eorðe.
and alle gledschipe haue þu al so ðu ert wurðe. | 160
Nu ich þe bi seche ine cristes cherite. [f. 123 v
þet þu þine blescinge ⁊ þine luue ȝiue me.

138. *þingþ* MS.

ȝeme mine licame ine clenenesse
Godalmihti unne me vor his mild heortnesse.
þ ich mote þe iseo in ðire heie blisse. 165
and alle mine ureondmen þe bet beo nu to dai.
þ ich habbe i sungen þe ðesne englissce lai.
and nu ich þe bi seche vor ðire holinesse.
þet þu bringe þene Munuch to þire glednesse.
þet funde ðesne song bi ðe mi looue leafdi. 170
Cristes milde moder seinte marie. amen.

Between ll. 163, 4, a line omitted: it was supplied at the top of the folio, but cut away by the binder. Zupitza read the traces of the last two words as *ine eadmodnesse.*

169. *Munuch*] *nu* on an erasure MS. 170. *biðe* MS.

XIX. SAINT JULIANA

(Royal MS.)

[f. 56 r] **Her cumseð þe uie of seinte iuliane. ant telleð of liflade hire.**

IN ure lauerdes luue þe is feader of frumschaft. ant on his deorewurðe sunes nome. ant o þes hali gastes. þ glideð of ham
5 baðen. alle lewede men. þ understonden ne mahen latines ledene. liðin. ⁊ lustnin ane meidenes liflade. þ is of latin iturnd into englisch. þ te lifhali lefdi. in heouene luuie us þe mare. ant of þis lihinde lif: leade us wið hire ern [f. 56 v] dunge. þe is icoren of crist in to þe eche of heouene.

10 Þeos meiden. ant tis martir. wes iuliane ine*m*pnet. in nichomedes burh. ⁊ of heðene cun icume*n*. ant hire fleschliche feder wes affrican ihaten. of þe heðene mest þeo þ cristene weren ⁊ derfliche droh ham to deaðe. ah heo as þeo þ te heouenlich feder luuede. leafde al hire aldrene lahen. ⁊ bigon to luuien þene liuiende lauerd þe lufsum godd.
15 þ wisseð ant weldeð al þ is on worlde ⁊ ⁊ al þ iwraht is. Þa wes biþon time as redegunge telleð. Maximian þe modi keiser ine Rome heinde ant heriende heðene mawmez. wið unmeð muchel hird ⁊ unduhti duheðe. ⁊ for demde alle þeo ⁊ þe on drihtin bilefden. þes Maximian luuede an heh mon of cunne ant eke riche of rente
20 elewsius wes ihaten. ant weren as feolahes þ*urh* muche freontschipe. þis meidenes feder ⁊ he. weren swiðe wel to gederes. as he sumchere iseh hire utnume feir. ant freoliche. he felde hi*m* iwundet. þ wiðuten

XIX. SAINT JULIANA

(Bodleian MS.)

[f. 36 v] **I þe feaderes ⁊ i þe sunes ⁊ i þe hali gastes Name. Her Biginneð þe liflade. ant te passiun of seinte Juliene.**

In ure lau*er*des luue þe feader is of frumscheft. ant iþe deore wurðmunt of his deorewurðe sune. ⁊ iþe heiunge of þe hali gast. þe of ham ba glideð. an godd unagin euch godes ful. Alle leawede men. þe understonden ne muhen latines ledene. lideð ⁊ lusteð þe liflade of a meide*n*. [f. 37 r] þ is of latin iturnd: to englische leode. wið þon þat teos hali leafdi. in heouene luuie us þe mare. ⁊ þurh þis lihnide lif: leade us to þ eche. þurh hire eadi erndunge. þ cr*i*st is swiðe icweme.

Peos meiden ⁊ teos martyr þ ich of munne: wes Juliene inempnet. i Nichomedese burh. Al of heaðene cun icumen ⁊ akennet. ⁊ hire fleshliche feader affrican hehte. þe heande ⁊ heascede mest men þe weren cristene. ⁊ droh ha*m* þurh derue pinen to deaðe. Ah heo as þeo þ te hehe heouenliche lau*er*d hefde his luue ile*n*et. leafde hire ealdrene lahen ⁊ bigon to luuien þen ãã liuiende goð þe lufsume lau*er*d. þ schupte alle sche'a'ftes ⁊ wealdeð ⁊ wisseð efter þet his wil is. al þ ischeapen iS.

Wes iþon time as þe redunge telleð. þe modi Maximien keiser irome. heriende. ⁊ heiende heaðene maumez. wið unimeað muchel hird. ⁊ wið heh duheðe. ⁊ fordemde alle þeo þe o drihtin bilefden. Þes mihti maximien luuede an eleusium biuoren monie of his men. Akennet of heh cun. ⁊ swiðe riche of rente. ⁊ ȝung*e* mon of ȝeres. þes ȝunge mon eleusi*us*. þ þ*us* wes wel wið þe king*e*. hefde iunne feolahschipe to affrican. ⁊ wes iwunet ofte to cumen wið him [f. 37 v] to his in. ⁊ iseon his dohter.

As he hefde en chere bihalden swiðe ȝeorne hire utnumne feire. ⁊ freoliche ȝuheðe: felde him iwundet in wið in his heorte wið þe flan þe of luue fleoð. swa þ him þuhte þet ne mahte he nanes

5. *baþe* MS. 12. *All* MS. 15. *ileuet* MS. 25. *inune* MS.

lechnunge of hire libben he ne mahte. Affrican wiste wel þ he wes freo boren. ⁊ þ him walde bicumen a freo boren burde. ant ȝettede him his dohter. ⁊ wes sone [f. 57 r] ihondsald al hire unwilles. ah heo truste on him þat ne trukeneð namon: þ trusteð treowliche on him. ant euch deis dei eode to chiirche to leornen godes lare. ȝeornliche to witen hu ha mahte best witen hire unweommet. . .

. . . . . ah as ha wende hire summes weis to witene: sende him to seggen. þ nalde ha lihten swa lahe ne nehlechen him for nan liuiende mon. er þen he were under Maximian hehest in rome þ is hehreue. Sone so he iherde þis. he biȝet et te keiser þ he ȝettede him reue to beonne as þ he iȝirnd hefde. ant he as me þa luuede. lette leaden him into cure. ⁊ te riche riden in. ⁊ tuhen him ȝont te tun: from strete to. strete. ant al þe cur wes bitild. þ he wes in. wið purpre wið pal. ⁊ wið ciclatun. ⁊ deorewurðe claðes. as þe þ heh þing hefde to heden. ant þa he hefde þis idon: he sende hire to seggen. þ he hefde hire wil iwraht. ⁊ heo schulde his wurchen.

Iuliane þe edie iesu cristes leouemon of his blisfule luue balde hire seoluen. sende him to onswere [f. 57 v] bi an of hire sonden. Elewsius wite þu hit wel ireadi. wraðði so þu wraðði. no lengre nulich hit heolen þe. ȝef þu wult leauen þe lahen þ tu list in. ant leuen in godd feder. ⁊ in his deorewurðe sune. ⁊ iþe hali gast. ichulle wel neomen þe. ȝef þu nult no: þu art wundi of me. ⁊ oðer luue sech þe. Þa þe reue iherde þis: he wreððede him swiðe. ⁊ hire feder cleopede. ant feng on to tellen him. hu his dohter droh him from deie to deie. ant efter þ he wende to habben his iwil so ha him þis word sulliche sende. Bi þ ilke godd quoð hire feder þ me is lað to gremien beo hit soð þ tu seist to wraðer heale seide ha hit. ant nu ichulle o great

34, 36. *ture tur* MS. 37. *ciclatur* MS.

weis wiðute þe lechnunge of hire luue libben. Ant efter lutle stounde wiðute longe steuene. wes him seolf sonde to affrican hire feader. ⁊ bisohte him ȝeorne þ he hire ȝeue him. ⁊ he hire walde menskin wið al þ he mahte. As þe þi*ng* i þe world þ he meast luuede. African wiste þ he wes swiðe freo iboren. ant walde wel bicumen him a freo iboren burde. ⁊ ȝetede him his bone. Ha wes him sone i hondsald þah hit hire unwil were. Ah ha truste upon him þ ne truked na mon. ha trewliche him truste on. ⁊ eode to chirche euche daheðes dei. to leornin godes lare. biddinde ȝeorne wið reowfule reames. þ he wissede hire o hwuche wise ha mahte witen hire meiðhað. . . . . .

Ah heo forte werien hire wið him summe 'h'wile: [f. 38 r] sende him to seggen. þ nalde ha nawt lihten se lahe to luuien. Ne nalde ha neolechin him for na liuiende mon. ear þen he were under Maximien. hehest i Rome. þ is heh reue. He ase timliche as he hefde iherd þis. biȝet ed te Keiser þet he ȝette him al þ he walde. ⁊ lette as me luuede þa leaden him i cure up o fowr hweoles. ⁊ teon him ȝeonte tun þron from strete to strete. Al þe cure ou*er*tild þ he wes itohen on wið purpres ⁊ pelles. wið ciclatuns ⁊ cendals ⁊ deorewurðe clačes. AS þe þ se heh þing hefde to heden. ant se riche refschipe to rihten ⁊ to readen. þa he hefde þus idon. sende hire þ*us* to seggen hire wil he hefde iwraht. Nu his ha schulde wurchen. Juliene þe eadie ih*es*u c*ri*stes leofmon of his blisfule luue balde hire seoluen, ⁊ sende him al openliche bi sonde to seggen. þis word ha send te for nawt þu hauest iswechte. wreaðe se þu wreaðe. Do þ tu do wult nule ich ne ne mei ich lengre heolen hit te ȝef þu wult leauen. þe lahen þet tu liuest in ant leuen i godd feader. ⁊ in his deorwurðe sune. ⁊ i þe hali gast folkene froure. an godd [f. 38 v] þ is igret wið euches cunnes gode Ich chule wel neome þe. ⁊ ȝef þ tu nule no þu art windi of me. ⁊ oðer luue sech þe. Þa þe hehe reue iherde þis ondswere bigon to wreðen swiðe. ⁊ cleopede hire feder forð. ⁊ feng on to tellen. hwuch word ha sende him. Efter þ he wende forte habben idon al þ he wilnede. African hire feader wundrede him swiðe. ⁊ bigon to swerien. bi þe ilke godes þ me is lað to gremien. beo hit soð þ tu seiist to wraðer heale. ha sehð hit. ant

36. After *were*, *al* erased. 53. *al*] *to al* MS.

grome al biteachen hire þe. to wurchen þi wil. ⁊ al þ te wel likeð as mit tin ahne. ⁊ me cleopede hire forð biuoren hire feder. ⁊ he feng feire to fondin his dohter Mi deorewurðe dohter hwer fore uor sakestu þi sẏ. ant ti selhðe. þe weolen ant te wu*n*nen þ walden
55 awakenin ant waxen of þi wedlac. þ ich þe to reade. for he is inoh lauerd elewsius ine rome. ⁊ tu maht beon leafdi dohter ȝef þu wel wult. Iuliane þe eadie onswerede him ⁊ seide as þeo þat [f. 58 r] ine godd hire hope hefde. ȝef he wule leuen an god al mihti. þenne mei he speoken þrof ⁊ inoh raðe speden. ant ȝef þ he nule nawt. ne
60 schal wiuen on me. wiue þer his wil is. þa hire feder iherde þis! þa feng he to swerien. Bi mi kinewurðe lauerd apollo. ant bi mi deore leafdi diane. þ ich muche luuie. ȝef þu haldest her on. ichulle leoten deor to teore*n* ant to luken þe. ⁊ ȝeouen þi flesch! fuheles of þe lufte. Iuliane him onswerede ⁊ softeliche seide. ne wen þu
65 nawiht leoue feder. þ tu affeare me swa. for ie*s*u crist godes sune þ ich on leue ⁊ luuie as lauerd lufsumest on liue. þah ich beo forbernd. ⁊ to loken limel. nulich heronont buhen þe nawiht þa feng eft hire [feder] on wið olhnu*n*ge to fondi*n* ȝef he mahte eisweis wenden hire heorte. ⁊ seide hire lufsumliche. þ ne schulde ha nane wunne lihtliche
70 wilnin! þ he ne schulde welden. wið þ ha walde hire þonc wenden Nai quoð þ meiden schuldich don me to him þ is alle deoulen bitaht. ⁊ to eche deð idemet. to furwurðen wið him world abuten ende. for his wedlakes weole oðer for eni wunne. for soð ich hit segge un wurð is hit me. ichulle þ he hit wite wel. ant tu [f. 58 v] eke mid him þ ich
75 am iweddet to an þ ichulle treowliche to halden ant wið uten les luuien. þe is unlich him. ⁊ alle worldlich men. ne nullich him nowðer leauen. ne lihen for weole ne for wunne. for wa. ne for wunne þet ȝe mahen don me. þa feng hire feder te wreððen swiðe ferlich ⁊ swiðe hokerliche freinede. Me hwet is he þes were þ tu art to iweddet. þ tu
80 hauest wið uten me þine luue ilene[t] for hwam þu letest lutel of

80. *ilenet*] MS. defective here.

ich wulle o great grome al biteachen hire þe. ⁊ tu do hire. al þ tu 65
wult. He þonkede him. ⁊ heo wes icleopet forð. ⁊ affrican hire
feader feng on earst feire on: to lokin ȝef he mahte wið eani luue
speden. Juliene q*uo*ð he mi deorewurðe dohter. sei me hwi þu
forsakest þi sy ⁊ ti selhðe? þe weole*n* ⁊ te wunnen. þe walden
awakenen. ⁊ waxen of þe wedlac þ ich reade þe to: hit nis nan 70
eðelich þing. þe refschipe of rome. ant tu maht ȝef þu wult. beon
burhene leafdi. ⁊ of alle þe londes þe þer to liggeð. Juliene þe
eadie ontswerede him ⁊ seide. ȝef he wule luuien. ⁊ leuen g'o'dd. al
mihti: þenne mei he [speoken] þrof. ⁊ speden inoh reaðe. for ȝef he
þ nule no: ich segge þe þ soð is. ne schal he wiuen on me. Sei nu 75
hwet ti wil is. affrican wreaðede ⁊ [f. 39 r] swor swiðe deopliche. for
þe drihtfule godd apollo mi lau*er*d. ⁊ mi deore leafdi þe deorewurðe
diane þ ich muche luuie. ȝef þu haldest her on: ich schal leote
wilde deor to luken ⁊ toteore þe ⁊ ȝeoue þi flesch fode to fuheles
of þe lufte. Juliene him ondswerede. ⁊ softeliche seide. Ne lef þu 80
nawt leoue feader þ tu offeare me swa: ich swerie aȝein. þe ih*es*u
c*ri*st godes sune. þ ich on leue. ⁊ luuie as leoflukest. ⁊ lufsumest
lau*er*d. þah ich cwic beo forbearnd baðe lim ⁊ lið ileitinde leie. Nulle
ich þe her onont þreate se þu þreate buhe ne beien.

[A]ffrican feng eft on. ⁊ to fondin ongon ȝef he mahte eanis weis 85
wið olhnunge wenden hire heorte. ⁊ leoftede luueliche. ⁊ seide
hire sikerliche. Þ ne schulde ha lihtliche wilni na wunne: þ ha ne
schulde wealden. wið þe*re*an þ ha walde hire wil wenden. Nai q*uo*ð
ha þ nis nawt. schulde ich do me to him. þ alle deoflen is bitaht. ⁊ to
eche deað fordemet. to forwurðe wið him worlt buten ende iþe putte 90
of helle? for his wedlackes weole oðer for ei wunne. To soðe ich hit
segge þe. Vnwurð hit is me. Ich chulle þ he wite hit ful wel.
⁊ tu eke mid al: i'c'h am to an iweddet þ ich chulle treowliche
wiðute leas luuien. þ is unlich him ⁊ alle worltliche men. ne nulle ich
neauer mare him lihen ne lea[f 39 v]uen. for weole ne for wunne. for 95
wa ne for wontreaðe þ ȝe me mahen wurchen.

Hire feader feng on to wreaððin swiðe ferliche ⁊ easkede hire
hokerliche. Ant hwet is he þes were þ tu art to iweddet. þ tu
hauest wiðute me se forð þi luue ile*n*et. þ tu letest lutel. of al þ

70. *treade* MS. 99. *ileuet* MS.

þ tu schuldest luuie*n*. ne ich neuer þ ich wite nes wið him icnawen. For gode q*uo*ð þet meiden þin harm is þe mare nawt forþi þet tu nauest ofte iherd of him ȝare. þ is iesu godes sune. þe forto lesen moncun þ forloren schulden beon ⁊ lette his deo'r'wurðe lif on rode. ne ich ne seh him neuer þ me sare for þuncheð. ah ichim luuie ant leue as on lauerde. ne schal me firsin him from ⁊ nowðer deouel ne mon. For mi lif quoð hire feder þe schal laðin his luue for þu schalt beon ibeaten. mid besmes swa bittre þ tu wummon were. schal to wrð*er* heale iwurðen. Swa muche quoð ha ich iwurðe him þe leouere ⁊ So ich derure þing for his luue drehe. þ ti wil is ⁊ wurch nu. ȝ he het hatterliche strupen hire steortnaket. ȝ beten hire swa luðere þ hire leofliche lich ⁊ liðeri al oblode. ȝ swa ha duden so luðere þ te blod ȝet adun of þe ȝerden. ȝ heo bigon to ȝeien. Beaten so ȝe beaten ȝe beliales bu[f. 59 r]deles. ne mahe ȝe nowðer mi luue ne min bileaue lutlen toward him mi lufsum leof mi leowinde lauerd ne nullich leauen ower read þ for readeð ow seoluen. ne ower mix mawmex þ beoð þes feondes fetles heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreow þ ȝe mahen timbrin. Na quoð he is hit swa hit schal sutelin sone. for ichulle biteachen mislich þi bodi to elewsium þe riche reue irome ant he schal for swelten ant for reden þe efter es wille wið allescunnes pinen. ȝe quoð þis meiden þ mei crist welden. for ne mahe ȝe nawt don me bute hwet he wule þeauien ow to muchelin mi mede ȝ te murðe þ lið to meiðhades menske for euer so ȝe mare merrið me her ⁊ so mi crune bið brihtre ȝ fehere. for ichulle bliðeliche drehen euer euch derf for mi deore lauerdes luue. ant softe me bið euch derf hwen ich him serui þah þume to elewsium willes biteache ⁊ ne ȝeue ich for inc nowðer. þ ȝe me mahen harmen. for so ȝe mare me her harmeð. so mare ȝe me helpeð seoueuald to heouene.

89. *wrðel* MS. 98. *schal*] *salch* MS.

tu schuldest luuien. Ne ich nes neauer þ ich wite ȝet. wiȝ him icnawen. for gode q*uo*ȝ þe meiden þin hearm is þe mare. Nawt for þi þ tu nauest iherd of him ȝare. Þ is ihesu godes sune. þ forte alesen moncun þ schulde beon forloren al⁊ lette lif o rode. Ich ne seh him neau*er* ⁊ þ me of þuncheȝ. Ah ich him luuie ⁊ wulle don. ⁊ leue on as o lau*er*d. Ne schal me firsen him from. Nowȝer deouel ne mon. for mi lif q*uo*ȝ hire feader þe schal laȝin his luue. for þu schalt habbe þrof hearm ⁊ scheome baȝe ⁊ nu þu schalt on alre earst. as on ernesse swa beon ibeaten wiȝ bittere besmen. þ tu were wummon of wu*m*mone bosum to wraȝerheale eau*er* iboren iþe worlde. Swa muche q*uo*ȝ þ meiden ich beo him þe leou*er*e. se ich derfre þing for his luue drehe. [wurch] þu þ ti wil is. ȝe q*uo*ȝ he bliȝeliche. ant swiȝe heatterliche. strupen hire steort naket. ⁊ leggeȝ se luȝer[f. 40 r]liche on hire leofliche lich⁊ þ hit liȝeri o blode. Me nom hire ⁊ dude swa þ hit ȝeat adun of þe ȝerden. ant heo bigon to ȝeien. Beaten se ȝe beaten ȝe beliales budeles. ne mahe ȝe nowȝer mi luue ne mi bileaue lutlin towart te liuiende godd mi leofsume leofmon. þe luuewurȝe lau*er*d. ne nulle ich leuen ower read þe forreadeȝ ow seolf. ne þe mix maumez þe beoȝ þes feondes fetles⁊ heien ne herien. for teone ne for tintreohe þ ȝe me mahe timbrin. Na nult tu q*uo*ȝ african. hit schal sone sutelin. for ich chulle sende þe nu ⁊ biteache þi bodi to eleusiu*m* þe riche þ reue is ou*er* rome. ant he schal þe forreaden. ⁊ makie to forswelten. as his ahne wil is þurh al þet eauer sar iS.

Ȝe q*uo*ȝ þis meiden þ mei godd welden. ne mahe ȝe nawt do me bute þet he wule þeauien ⁊ þolien ow to donne to mu*c*li mi mede ⁊ te murhȝe þ liȝ to meiȝhades menske. for eauer se ȝe nu her mearreȝ me mare⁊ se mi crune schal beon brihttre ba ⁊ fehere. for þi ich chulle bliȝeliche ⁊ wiȝ bliȝe heorte drehen eauer euch derf. for mi leofmones luue þe lufsume lau*er*d ⁊ softe me biȝ euch sar in his seruise. þu wult þu seist aȝeoue me to eleusium þe luȝere. a ȝef [f. 40 v] me for nawiht ne ȝeoue ich for inc nowȝer. Þet ȝe mahen ane pine me here. Ah hit ne hearmeȝ me nawt ah helpeȝ ⁊ heueȝ up ⁊ makeȝ mine murhȝes monifalde in heouene. ant ȝef ȝe

111. After *drehe* an erasure of three letters MS. 112. *leggeȝ* corr. out of *leggen* MS. 113. *þ*] ⁊ MS. 125. *mutli* MS.

ȝ ȝef ȝe me doð to deaðe hit bið me deorewurðe ant ich schal þer
110 *þurh* bliðe bicumen into endelese blissen ant ȝe schulen wrecches
áwei ower wurðes þ ȝe iboren weren sinken to wraðer heale ow to þe
bale bitter deope into helle. Hire feder affrican *þurh* þis bittre
teone bitahte hire to elewsium þe luðere [f. 59 v] reue. ant he lette
bringen hire biuoren him to his heh seotel as he set in dome as reue
115 of þe burhe . . .

[f. 61 r] þa elewsius iseh þis þ ha þus feng on to festnen hire
seoluen þohte þ he walde anan don hire ut of dahene ȝ bed swiðe
bringen hire brune of wallinde breas ant healden on hire heauet
þ hit urne endelong hire leofliche bodi dun to þe helen ant swa me
120 dude sone. ah hire hende healent wiste hire unweommet. elewsius
warð wod ut of his witte. ant nuste hwet seggen ȝ het swiðe don hire
ut of his ehsihðe. ȝ dreihen hire into darc hus ȝ p*ri*sunes pine. ant he
duden sone. Heo as ha þrinne wes in þeosternesse hire ane feng te
cleopien to crist ant bidden þeos bone.

125 Lauerd godd al mihti. mi murhðe ant mi mede mi sy ant mi
selhðe þu isist hu icham bistaðet ant bi stonden festne mi bileaue
steor me ant streng me. for al mi strencðe is uppon þe. mi fedeR.
ȝ mi modeR for ich nulle for saken þe! habbeð forsaken me ȝ al mi
nest falde cun me heaneð þet schulden mine freond beon! beoð me
130 mest feondes ant mine hinen me beoð mest heanen ah habbich þin
anes help icham wil cweme ne leaf þume neuer liuiende lauerd as þu
wistest daniel bimong þe wode leuns ant te þreo chil[f. 61 v]dren

doð me to deað. hit bið deore to godd. ⁊ ich schal bliðe bicumen to endelese blissen. ant ȝe schulen wrecches wei ower wurðes. 135 þ ȝe weren iþe worlt iboren ⁊ i broht forð se wraðer heale ȝe schule sinken adun to sar ⁊ to eche sorhe. to bitternesse ant to bale deope into helle.

[A]ffrican hire feader bitterliche iteonet bitahtte hire eleusium þe luðere reue of rome ⁊ lette bringen hire biuoren his 140 eh sihðe. as he set ⁊ demde. þe hehe burh domes. . . . . .

[f. 41 v] [þ]a eleusius seh þ ha þ*us* feng on to festnin hire seoluen isoðe bileaue: þohte he walde don hire anan ut of dahene: ⁊ bed biliue bringen forð brune wall*in*de bres. ⁊ healden hit se wal [f. 42 r] hat hehe up on hire heaued. þ hit urne 145 enddelong hire leofliche lich adun to hire helen. Me dude al as he het. Ah þe worldes wealdent þ wiste sein iuhan his ewange*l*iste unhurt iðe ueat of wallinde eoli þer he wes i don in. þ ase hal com up þrof: as he wes hal meiden. þe ilke liues lau*er*d. wiste him unwemmet. his brud of þe bres þ wes wallinde. swa þ ne þuhte 150 hit hire buten ase wlech weater al þ ha felde. Eleusius wod þa nuste hwet segen. Ah hehte swiðe don hire ut of his eh sihðe. ⁊ dreaien in to dorc hus to prisunes pine ant swa ha wes idon sone.

[H]eo as ha þrinne wes i þeost*er*nesse hire ane. feng to 155 cleopien to c*ri*st ⁊ bidde þeos bone. lau*er*d godd al mihti mi murhðe ⁊ mi mede. mi sẏ ⁊ al þe selhðe. þ ich efter seche þu sist al hu ich am bisteaðet ⁊ bistonden. festne mi bileaue. Riht me ⁊ read me. for al mi trust is on þe. Steor me ⁊ streng me for al mi strengðe is of þe. Mi feader ⁊ Mi moder for þi þ ich nule þe 160 forsaken: habbe forsake me. ⁊ al mi nestfalde cun. þ schulde beo me best freond: beoð me meast feondes. ⁊ mine in hinen: alre meast hea[r]men. herewurðe healent. habbe [f. 42 v] ich þin anes help. ich am wil cweme ne forleaf þu me nawt luuiende lau*er*d. as þu biwistest daniel bimong þe wode liuns ilatet se luðere. ⁊ te þreo 165 children þe chearre nalden from þe lahen þ ha schulden luuien.

143. After *hire*, *of* MS. erasure of five letters MS. 146. *healen* MS. 159. Between *mi* and *trust*, 163. *heamen* MS.

ananie zacharie misael inempnet. bi wistest unweo*m*met from þe ferliche fur of þe furneise swa þu wite ant witen me to witen me from sunne. lauerd þurh þis lease lif! lead me to lestinde to þe hauene of heale as þu leddest israeles folc þurh þe reade sea buten schip druifot ant hare fan senchtest þ̄ ham efter sohten afal þumine famen ant to drif drihtin þen deouel þ̄ me derueð. for ne mei na mon wið uten þi strencðe stonden him aȝeines lef me þ̄ ich mote i seon him ȝet schent! þ̄ weneð me to schrenchen ant schunchen of þe weie! þ̄ leadeð to eche lif. wite me from his lað ant wið his crefti crokes. wite me wið mine unwines þ̄ tu beo euer iheret ant iheiet in heouene ant in eorðe beo þu ãã iblescet as þu were ant art. ant euer schalt beon in eche blisse. amen.

XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE

(Jesus College MS.)

Incip*it* Alt*er*cacio int*er* filomenam ⁊ Bubonem.

Ich wes in one sumere dale. [f. 229 r[1]
In one swiþe dyele hale.
I herde ich holde grete tale.
An vle and one nȳhtegale.
Þat playd wes· stif· ⁊ starc· ⁊ stro*n*g.
Sum hwile softe· ⁊ lud among.
And eyþer a yeyn oþer swal.
And let þat vuele mod vt al.
And eyþer seyde of oþres custe.
þat alre wrste þat hi ywuste.
⁊ hure ⁊ hure of oþres songe.
hi holde playding swiþe stronge.

6. *among*] *o* corr. out of *g*.

Ananie ⁊ Azarie ⁊ Misahel inempnet. Al þu al wealdent biwistest ha*m* unwemmet. wid þ̄ ferliche fur i þe furneise. swa þu wunne of þe worlt wite me ⁊ were ⁊ wit*er*e. ⁊ wisse þurh þi wisdom to wite me wiðˇ sunne. lau*er*d liues lattow. lead me þurh þis lease. þis lutle leastinde lif. to þe hauene of heale. As þu lead'd'est isr*ae*les leode of egipte bute schip dru fot þurh þe reade sea. ⁊ asenchtest hare uan þe ferden ham efter. ⁊ tu folkes feader. aual mine va men. ⁊ tu drihtin to drif þe deouel þ̄ me derueðˇ. for ne mei na monnes st'r'engðe wiðˇ uten þin stonden him to ȝeines. lef me þ̄ ich mote mihti meinfule godd iseon him ischeomet ȝet þe weneðˇ me to schrenchen. ⁊ schunchen of þe nearowe wei þ̄ leadeðˇ to eche lif. loke me from his laðˇ liuiende lau*er*ðˇ. Make me war ⁊ wite me wiðˇ his crefti crokes. þ̄ ha me ne crechen. were me swa wiðˇ þen vnwine. helpleses heale. Þ̄ tu beo iheiet ⁊ i heret eaure in eorðe. as in heouene. [f. 43 r] Beo þu aa iblescet lau*er*d as þu were ant art ⁊ schalt beon in eche.

XX. THE OWL AND THE NIGHTINGALE

(Cotton MS.)

Ich was in one sum*er*e dale. [f. 233 r[1]
In one suþe diȝele hale.
I herde ich holde grete tale.
An hule and one niȝtingale.
Þat plait was stif ⁊ starc ⁊ stro*ng*. 5
Sum wile softe ⁊ lud among.
An a*i*þer aȝen oþer sval.
⁊ let þat wole mod ut al.
⁊ eiþer seide of oþeres custe.
þat alre worste þat hi wuste. 10
⁊ hure and hure of oþere[s] songe
Hi holde plaiding suþe stronge.

XIX. 177. After ⁊, *þuṇ* MS. XX. 7. *asþer*. *oþer* in margin MS.
o. *alere* MS.

Þe Nihtegale bi gon þo speke.
In one hurne of one beche.
⁊ sat vp one vayre bowe. 15
þar were abute blostme ynowe.
In ore vaste thikke hegge.
I meynd myd spire. ⁊ gr*e*ne segge.
He wes þe gladd*re*. vor þe ryse.
⁊ song a veole cunne wyse. 20
Bet þuhte þe drem. þat he were.
of harpe· ⁊ pipe· þan he nere.
Bet þuhte þat heo were i shote.
of harpe· ⁊ pipe· þan of þrote.
Þo stod on old stok. þar bý side. 25
Þar þe vle song hire tyde.
And wes myd ivi al bi growe.
Hit wes þare vle erdingstowe.
Þe Nihtegale hi iseyh.
⁊ hi bi holdeþ. and ouer seyh. 30
⁊ þuhte wel ful of þare vle.
For me hi halt. lodlich ⁊ fule. |
vnwyht heo seide a wey þu fleo. [f. 229 r°
Me is þe wurs. þat ich þe iseo.
Iwis for þine wle lete. 35
wel ofte ich my song fur lete
Min heorte atflyhþ· ⁊ falt my tunge.
hwenne þu art to me i þrunge.
Me luste bet speten þane singe.
of þine fule howelynge. 40
Þeos vle abod for hit wes eve.
heo ne myhte no leng bileue.
vor hire heorte wes so gret.
þat wel neyh hire fnast at set.
⁊ warp a word þar after longe. 45
hw þynk þe nu bi mine songe.
Wenestu þat ich ne kunne singe.

Þe niȝtingale bigon þe speche.
In one hurne of one breche.
⁊ sat upone vaire boȝe. 15
þar were abute blosme inoȝe.
In ore waste þicke hegge.
Imeind mid spire ⁊ grene segge.
Ho was þe gladur uor þe rise.
⁊ song auele cunne wise. 20
*B*et þuȝte þe dreim þat he were.
Of harpe ⁊ pipe þan he nere.
Bet þuȝte þat he were ishote.
Of harpe ⁊ pipe þan of þrote.
[Þ]o stod on old stoc þarbiside. 25
þar þo vle song hire tide.
⁊ was mid iui al bigrowe.
Hit was þare hule eardingstowe.
[Þ]e niȝtingale hi iseȝ.
⁊ hi bihold ⁊ ouerseȝ. 30
⁊ þuȝte wel wl of þare hule.
For me hi halt lodlich ⁊ fule.
vn wiȝt ho sede a wei þu flo.
Me is þe wrs þat ich þe so. |
I wis for þine wle lete. [f. 233 r² 35
wel oft ich mine song forlete.
Min horte atfliþ ⁊ falt mi tonge.
wonne þu art to me iþrunge.
Me luste bet speten þane singe.
Of þine fule ȝoȝelinge. 40
Þos hule abod fort hit was eve.
Ho ne miȝte no leng bileue.
vor hire horte was so gret.
þat welneȝ hire fnast at schet.
⁊ warp a word þar aft*er* longe. 45
Hu þincþe nu bi mine songe.
we[n]st þu þat ich ne cunne singe.

21. *Bet*] *Het* MS. 23. *is hote* MS.

Þe ich ne cunne of wrytelinge.
Ilome þu dest me grome.
⁊ seist me boþe teone ⁊ schome. 50
If ich þe heolde on myne vote.
So hit bitide þat ich mote.
⁊ þu were vt of þine ryse.
þu scholdest singe on oþer wise.
Þe Nihtegale ȝaf onsware. 55
If ich me loki wiþ þe bare.
⁊ me schilde wiþ þe blete.
Ne recche ich nouht of þine þrete.
If ich me holde i*n* myne hegge
Ne recche ich neuer hwat þu segge. 60
Ich wot þat þu art vnmilde.
wiþ heom þat ne muwe fro*m* þe schilde.
And þu tukest wroþe ⁊ vuele
Hwar þu myht ouer smale vowele. |
vor þi þu art loþ al fowel cunne. [f. 229 v[1] 65
⁊ alle heo þe dryueþ heonne.
⁊ þe bi scrycheþ. ⁊ bi gredeþ
⁊ wel narewe þe by ledeþ.
⁊ ek forþe þe sulue mose
hire þonkes wolde þe to tose. 70
þu art lodlich to bi holde.
And þu art loþ i*n* monye volde.
þi bodi is scort. þi swere is smal.
Gretture is þin heued ne þu al.
þin éyen beoþ col blake ⁊ brode. 75
Ryht so hi were*n* ipeynt myd wod*e*
þu starest so þu wille abyten
Al þat þu myht myd clyure smyte*n*
þi bile is stif· ⁊ sarp· ⁊ hoked.
Riht as on ewel þat is croked. 80
þar myd þu clechest eu*er* amo*ng*.
And þat is on of þine song.

75. *en* . . . *brode* on an erasure.

þeȝ ich ne cunne of writelinge.
I lome þu dest me *grame*
⁊ seist me boþe tone ⁊ schame 50
ȝif ich þe holde on mine uote.
So hit bitide þat ich mote.
⁊ þu were vt of þine rise.
þu sholdest singe an oþer w[i]se.
Þe niȝtingale ȝaf answare. 55
ȝif ich me loki wit þe bare.
⁊ me schilde wit þe blete.
Ne reche ich noȝt of þine þrete.
ȝif ich me holde in mine hegge.
Ne recche ich neu*er* what þu segge. 60
Ich wot þat þu art un milde.
Wiþ hom þat ne muȝe fro*m* *þ*e schilde.
⁊ þu tukest wroþe ⁊ vuele.
Whar þu miȝt over smale fuȝele.
Vorþi þu art loþ al fuel kunne. 65
⁊ alle ho þe driueþ honne.
⁊ þe bi schricheþ ⁊ bi gredet.
⁊ wel narewe þe bi ledet. |
⁊ ek forþe þe sulue mose. [f. 233 v[1]
Hire þonkes wolde þe totose. 70
Þu art lodlich to biholde.
⁊ þu art loþ in monie volde.
þi bodi is short þi swore is. smal.
Gretter*e* is þin heued þan þu al.
þin eȝene boþ colblake ⁊ brode. 75
Riȝt swo ho were*n* ipei*n*t mid wode.
þu starest so þu wille abiten.
Al þat þu mist mid cliure smiten.
þi bile is stif ⁊ scharp ⁊ hoked.
Riȝt so an owel þat is croked. 80
þar mid þu clackes oft'e' ⁊ longe.
⁊ þat is on of þine songe.

62. *þe*] *se* MS.

Ac þu þretest to myne vleysse.
Mid þine cleures woldest me meysse.
þe were i cundere to one frogge. 85
þat sit at Mulne vnder cogge.
Snayles. Mus. and fule wihte.
Beoþ þine cunde ⁊ þine rihte.
Þu sittest a day and flyhst a niht.
þu cuþest þat þu art on vnwiht. 90
þu art lodlich· and unclene.
Bi þine neste· ich hit mene.
And ek bi þine fule brode.
Þu vedest on heo*m* a wel ful vode.

. . . . . .

Þeos word ayaf þe nihtegale. [f. 230 r[1] 95
And after þare longe tale.
Heo song so lude. ⁊ so scharpe.
Ryht so me g*ru*lde. schille harpe.
þeos vle luste þiderward.
⁊ heold hire eyen neþerward. 100
⁊ sat to swolle ⁊ to bolewe.
so heo hedde one frogge i\s/wolwe.
For heo wel wiste. ⁊ was i war.
þat heo song hire a bisemar.
⁊ naþeles heo yaf ondsware. 105
hwy nel tu fleon i*n*to bare.
And schewi hweþer vnker beo.
of brih*ter* hewe. of fayrur bleo.
No. þu hauest scharpe clawe.
Ne kepe ich noht þat þu me clawe. 110
þu hauest clyures swiþe stro*n*ge.
þu twengest þar mid so doþ a tonge.
þu þoutest so doþ þine ilyche.
Mid fayre worde me biswike.

91. ⁊ *and* MS.

Ac þu þretest to mine fleshe.
Mid þine cliures woldest me meshe.
þe were icundur to one frogge. 85
[Þat sit at mulne under cogge.]
Snailes, mus ȝ fule wiȝte.
Boþ þine cunde ȝ þine riȝte.
þu sittest adai and fliȝ[s]t aniȝt.
þu cuþest þat þu art on unwiȝt. 90
þu art lodlich ȝ unclene.
Bi þine neste ich hit mene.
ȝ ek bi þine fule brode.
þu fedest on hom a wel ful fode.

. . . . . .

Pos word a ȝaf þe niȝtingale. [f. 234 r[1] 95
ȝ aft*er* þare longe tale.
He song so lude ȝ so scharpe.
Riȝt so me grulde schille harpe.
þos hule luste þiderward.
ȝ hold hire eȝe noþerwa[r]d. 100
ȝ sat to svolle ȝ ibolwe.
also ho hadde one frogge isuolȝe.
for ho wel wiste ȝ was i war.
þat ho song hire a bisemar.
ȝ noþeles ho ȝaf andsuare. 105
whi nel tu flon in to þe bare.
ȝ sewi þare unk*er* bo.
Of briȝt*er* howe of uairur blo.
No þu hauest wel scharpe clawe.
Ne kepich noȝt þat þu me clawe. 110
þu hauest cliuers suþe stronge.
þu tuengst þar mid so doþ a tonge.
þu þoȝtest so doþ þin ilike.
Mid faire worde me bi swike.

86. Line omitted in MS. but there is a mark on margin. 89. *fliȝst*] *iȝ* corr. out of *u*. 105. *ȝas* corr. in margin to *ȝaf*.

Ich nolde don þat þu me raddest. 115
Ich wiste wel þat þu me misraddest.
schomye þe vor þine vnrede.
vn wryen is þi swikehede.
schild þi swikedom from þe lyhte.
And hud þat wowe a mong þe ryhte. 120
hwanne þu wilt þu vnriht spene.
Loke þat hit ne beo isene. |
vor swikedom haueþ schome and het [f. 230 r²
If hit is ope. and vnder yete.
Ne spedestu nouht mid þin vn wrenche 125
For ich am war. and can blenche.
Ne helpeþ noht· þat þu bo· to þriste.
Ich wolde vyhte bet myd liste.
þan þu mid al þine strengþe.
Ich habbe on brede· ȝ ek on lengþe. 130
Castel god on myne ryse.
wel fyht þat wel flyhþ. seyþ þe wise.
Ac lete awey þeos cheste.
For suche wordes beoþ vnwreste.
And fo we on· myd rihte dome. 135
Mid fayre worde. ȝ myd some.
þeyh we ne beon at on acorde.
we mawe bet myd fayre worde.
wiþ vte cheste· and bute vyhte.
Playde mid soþe. ȝ mid ryhte. 140
ȝ may vr eyþer hwat he wile.
Mid rihte segge. ȝ myd skile.
Po qwaþ þe vle. hwo schal vs seme.
þat cunne ȝ wille riht vs deme.
Ich wot wel quaþ þe nyhtegale. 145
Ne þarf þer of beo no tale.
Mayster Nichol· of guldeuorde.
he is wis· and war· of worde.

Ich nolde don þa't' þu me raddest. 115
Ich wiste wel þat þu me mis raddest.
Schamie þe for þin unrede.
vn wroȝen is þi svikelhede.
Schild þine svikeldom vram þe liȝte.
ȝ hud þat woȝe amon[g] þe riȝte. 120
þane þu wilt þin unriȝt spene.
Loke þat hit ne bo i sene.
vor svikedom haued schome ȝ hete.
ȝif hit is ope ȝ under ȝete.
Ne speddestu noȝt mid þine unwrenche. 125
for icham war ȝ can wel blenche.
Ne helpþ noȝt þat þu bo to *þ*riste. |
Ich wolde viȝte bet mid liste. [f. 234 r²
þan þu mid all þine strengþe.
Ich abbe on brede ȝ eck on lengþe. 130
Castel god on mine rise.
wel fiȝt þat wel fliȝt seiþ þe wise.
ac lete we a wei þos cheste.
vor suiche wordes boþ unwerste.
ȝ fo we on mid riȝte dome. 135
Mid faire worde ȝ mid wsome.
þeȝ we ne bo at one acorde.
we muȝe bet mid fawre worde.
wit ute cheste ȝ bute fiȝte.
Plaidi mid foȝe ȝ mid riȝte. 140
ȝ mai hure eiþer wat h*e* wile.
Mid riȝte segge ȝ mid sckile.
Po quaþ þe hule *wo* schal us seme.
þat kunne ȝ wille riȝt us deme.
Ich wot wel quaþ þe niȝtingale. 145
Ne þaref þar of bo no tale.
Maist*er* nichole of guldeforde.
He is wis an war of worde.

115. *þat*] *t* added by a second hand. 127. *þriste*] *wriste* MS. 130. *eck* corr. out of *ech* MS. 141. *he*] *hi* MS. 143. *wo*] *þu* MS.

he is of worde swyþe glev.
And him is loþ eurich vnþeu. 150
he wot insyht i*n* euche songe.
hwo singeþ wel. hwo singeþ wronge.
And he con schede from þe rihte.
Þat wowe. þat þuster fro*m* þe lyhte.
Þe vle. one hwile hi bihouhte. 155
And after þan þis word up brouhte. |
Ich graunti wel þa't' he vs d*e*me. [f. 230 v¹
For þeyh he were hwile breme.
ȝ leof him wre Nihtingale.
And oþer wyhte gent ȝ smale. 160
Ich wot. he is nu þe acoled.
Nis he vor þe nouht afoled.
þat he vor þine olde luue.
Me a dun legge· ȝ þe a buue.
N[e] schaltu. neuer so him queme. 165
þat he vor þe fals dom deme.
he is nv ripe. ȝ fast rede.
Ne luste hym nv to non vnred*e*.
Nv him ne lust namore pleye
he wile gon a rihte weye. 170
Þe nihtegale· wes al ware.
heo hedde ileorned· wel ihware.
vle heo seyde seye me soþ.
hwi dostu þat vnwihtes doþ.
þu singest a nyht ȝ nouht a day. 175
And al þi song is way laway.
þu miht mid þine songe afere.
Alle þat hereþ þine ibere.
Þ[u] scrichest ȝ yollest to þine fere
þat hit is gryslich to ihere. 180
hit þincheþ boþe wise ȝ snepe.
Nouht þat þu singe. at þu wepe.

He is of dome suþe gleu.
ȝ him is loþ eurich unþeu. 150
He wot in siȝt in eche songe.
wo singet wel wo singet wronge.
ȝ he can schede vrom þe riȝte.
þat woȝe þat þuster from þe liȝte.
Po hule one wile hi bi þoȝte. 155
ȝ after þan þis word up broȝte.
Ich granti wel þat he us deme.
vor þeȝ he were wile breme.
ȝ lof him were niȝtingale.
ȝ oþer wiȝte gente ȝ smale. 160
Ich wot he is nu suþe acoled. |
Nis he vor þe noȝt afoled. [f. 234 v[1]
þat he for þine olde lo'u'ue.
Me adun legge ȝ þe buue.
Ne schaltu neure so him queme. 165
þat he forþe fals dom deme.
He is him ripe ȝ fastrede.
Ne lust him nu to none unrede.
Nu him ne lust na more pleie.
He wile gon a riȝte weie. 170
Pe niȝtingale was al ȝare.
Ho hadde ilorned wel aiware.
Hule ho sede seie me soþ.
wi dostu þat un wiȝtis doþ.
þu singist aniȝt ȝ noȝt adai. 175
ȝ al þi song is wailawai.
þu miȝt mid þine songe afere.
alle þat ihereþ þine ibere.
þu schirchest ȝ ȝollest to þine fere.
þat hit is grislich to ihere. 180
Hit þinchest boþe wise ȝ snepe.
Noȝt þat þu singe ac þat þu wepe.

167. A mark in margin apparently calling attention to *him*, MS.

þu flyhst a niht and noht a day.
þar of ich wundri ⁊ wel may.
For vich þing þat schonyeþ riht. 185
hit luuyeþ þust*er* ⁊ hateþ lyht.
⁊ euych þing. þat luueþ misded*e*.
hi luueþ þust*er* to his dede.

. . . . . .

Þeos vle luste swiþe longe. [f. 230 v²
⁊ wes of teoned swiþe stronge. 190
heo qwaþ. þu hattest Nihtegale.
þu mihtest bet hote galegale.
vor þu hauest to monye tale.
let þine tunge habbe spale.
þu wenest þat þes day beo þin owe. 195
let me nv habbe myne þrowe.
Beo nv stille ⁊ let me speke.
Ich wile beo of þe a wreke.
⁊ lust hw ich con me bi telle.
Mid rihte soþe wiþ vte spelle. 200
þu seyst þat ich me hude a day
þar to ne segge ich nyk no nay
⁊ lust ich telle hwer vore
Al hwi hit is ⁊ hware vore. |
Ich habbe bile stif ⁊ strong*e*. [f. 231 r¹ 205
⁊ gode cleures scharp ⁊ longe.
So hit bycumeþ to hauekes cunne.
hit is myn hyhte· ⁊ my ynne.
þat ich me drawe to mine cund*e*.
Ne may me no mo*n* þar for send*e*. 210
on me hit is wel i sene.
For rihte cunde ich am so kene.
vor þi ich am loþ smale vowele.
Þat fleoþ bi g*ru*nde ⁊ bi þuuele.
hi me bichirmeþ ⁊ bi gredeþ. 215
⁊ heore flockes to me ledeþ.

188 *hi* corr. out of *his* MS.

þu fliȝst a niȝt ȝ noȝt adai.
þar of ich wndri ȝ wel mai.
vor eurich þing þat schuniet riȝt. 185
Hit luueþ þuster ȝ hatiet liȝt.
ȝ eurich þing þat is lof misdede.
Hit luueþ þuster to his dede.

. . . . . .

Þos hule luste suþe longe. [f. 234 v²
ȝ was of toned suþ'e' stronge. 190
quaþ Ho þu 'h'attest niȝtingale.
Þu miȝtest bet hoten galegale.
Vor þu hauest to monie tale.
Lat þine tunge habbe spale.
þu wenest þat þes dai bo þinoȝe. 195
Lat me nu habbe mine þroȝe.
Bo nu stille ȝ lat me speke.
Ich wille bon of þe awreke.
ȝ lust hu ich con me bitelle.
Mid riȝte soþe wit ute spelle. 200
þu seist þat ich me hude adai.
þar to ne segge ich nich ne nai.
ȝ lust ich telle þe wareuore.
al wi hit is ȝ wareuore.
Ich habbe bile stif ȝ stronge. 205
ȝ gode cliuers scharp ȝ longe.
So hit bi cumeþ to hauekes cunne.
Hit is min hiȝte hit is mi wune.
þat ich me draȝe to mine cunde. |
Ne mai noman þareuore schende. [f. 235 r¹ 210
On me hit is wel isene.
vor riȝte cunde ich am so kene.
vor þi ich am loþ smale foȝle.
þat floþ bi grunde an bi þuuele.
Hi me bichermet ȝ bigredeþ. 215
ȝ hore flockes to 'm'e ledeþ.

191. *Ho quaþ* with marks of inversion MS. 216. *me*] *ne* with *i* added above: *e* in margin.

Me is leof to habbe reste.
And sitte stille in myne neste.

. . . . . .

wenestu þat hauek beo þe wrse. [f. 231 r[2]
Þe crowe bi grede him bi þe m*er*sche. 220
ȝ goþ to him myd heore chyrme.
Riht so hi wille. wiþ hi*m* schirme.
þe hauek foleweþ gode rede.
He flyhþ his wey ȝ let hi grede.
Þet þu me seyst of oþer þinge. 225
ȝ tellest þat ich ne can nouht singe.
Ac al my reorde is wonyng.
And to ihere gryslych þing.
þat nis nouht soþ. ich singe efne.
Mid fulle dreme· ȝ lude stefne. 230
þu wenest þat eoch song beo g*ri*slich.
þat þine pipinge nis ilich.
Mi stefne is bold· ȝ nouht vnorne.
heo is ilich one grete horne.
ȝ þin is iliche one pype. 235
of one smale weode vnripe.
Ich [singe] bet þan þu dest.
þu chaterest so doþ on yris p*re*st.
Ich singe an efne. a ryhte time.
ȝ seþþe hwenne hit is bedtime. 240
þe þridde syþe a middel nyhte.
ȝ so ich myne songe a dihte.
hwenne ich iseo arise veorre
oþer day rewe· oþer day steorre.
Ic do god myd myne þrote. 245
And warny men to heore note.
Ac þu singest alle longe nyht.
From eue þat hit is day liht.

Me is lof to habbe reste.
ȝ sitte stille in mine neste.

. . . . . .

wenestu þat haueck bo þe worse.
þoȝ crowe bi grede him bi þe m*er*she. 220
ȝ goþ to him mid hore chirme.
Riȝt so hi wille wit him schirme.
þe hauec folȝeþ gode rede. |
ȝ fliȝt his wei ȝ lat he*m* grede. [f. 235 r²
Ȝet þu me seist of oþ*er* þinge. 225
ȝ telst þat ich ne can noȝt singe
Ac al mi rorde is woning
ȝ to ʿiʼhire grislich þing
þat nis noȝt soþ ich singe efne.
Mid fulle dreme ȝ lude stefne. 230
þu wenist þat ech song bo grislich.
þat þine pipinge nis ilich.
Mi stefne is bold ȝ noȝt un orne.
ho is ilich one grete horne.
ȝ þin is ilich one pipe. 235
Of one smale wʿeʼode un ripe.
Ich singe bet þan þu dest.
Þu chat*er*est so doþ on irish prʿeʼost.
Ich singe an eue ariȝte time
ȝ soþþe won hit is bedtime. 240
þe þridde siþe ad middelniȝte.
ȝ so ich mine song adiȝte.
wone ich i so arise vorre.
Oþer dairim oþer daisterre.
Ich do god mid mine þrote. 245
ȝ warni men to hore note.
Ac þu singest alle longe niȝt.
From eue fort hit is dai liȝt.

223. *fl folȝeþ* MS. 224. *hem* corr. out of *hi* MS. 233. MS. *blod* corr. n margin to *bold*. 236. *woede e* added by corrector MS. 247. *llelonge* MS.

ȝ euer lesteþ þin o song.
so longe so þe nyht is long. 250
ȝ eu*er* croweþ þi wrecche crey.
þat he ne swikeþ nyht ne day. |
Mid þine pipinge þu adunest. [f. 231 v[1]
þas mo*n*nes eren. þar þu wunest.
ȝ makest þi song. so vnwiht. 255
þat me ne telleþ. of þe nowiht.
Eurych mureþe may so lo*n*ge leste.
þat heo schal liki wel vnwreste.
for harpe. ȝ pipe. ȝ foweles song.
Mislikeþ. if hit is to long. 260
Ne beo þe song ne so murie.
þat he ne sal þinche vnmurie.
If he i lesteþ ouer vnwille.
So þu myht þi song aspille.
for hit is soþ Alured hit seyde. 265
ȝ me hit. may i*n* boke rede.
Eurich þing may lesen his godhed*e*.
Mid vnmeþe and ouerdede.

. . . . . .

Þe nyhtegale i*n* hire þouhte. [f. 231 v[2]
At heold al þis. ȝ longe þouhte. 270
hwat heo þar after myhte segge.
vor heo ne myhte noht a legge.
þat þe vle hedde hire i seyd.
vor ho spak boþe riht ȝ red.
ȝ hire of þuhte þat heo hadde. 275
þe speche so feor uorþ iladde.
ȝ wes aferd þat hire answare
Ne wrþe nouht a riht ivare.
Ac noþeles heo spak boldeliche
vor heo is wis þat hardeliche. 280
wiþ his fo berþ grete ilete.
*þ*at he for arehþe hit ne for lete.

282. *þat*] *hwat* MS.

⁊ eure seist þin o song.
So longe so þe niȝt is long. 250
⁊ eure croweþ þi wrecche crei.
þat he ne swikeþ niȝt ne dai.
Mid þine pipinge þu a dunest.
þas monnes earen þar þu wunest.
⁊ makest þine song so unwrþ. 255
þa't' me ne telþ of þar noȝt wrþ.
Eurich murȝþe mai so longe ileste.
þat ho shal liki wel unwreste. [f. 235 v¹
vor harpe ⁊ pipe ⁊ fuȝeles songe.
Mislikeþ ȝif hit is to long. 260
Ne bo þe song neu*er* so murie.
þat he ne shal þinche wel unmurie.
ȝef he ilesteþ ouer unwille.
So þu miȝt þine song aspille.
vor hit is soþ alured hit seide. 265
⁊ me hit mai ine boke rede.
Eurich þing mai losen his godhede
Mid unmeþe ⁊ mid ouerdede.

. . . . . .

Þe niȝtingale in hire þoȝte. [f. 235 v²
Athold al þis ⁊ longe þoȝte. 270
wat ho þar*e* aft*er* miȝte segge.
vor ho ne miȝte noȝt alegge.
þat þe hule hadde hire ised.
vor he spac boþe riȝt an red.
An hire ofþuȝte þat ho hadde. 275
þe speche so foruorþ iladde.
An was oferd þat hire answare.
Ne wrþe noȝt ariȝt i fare.
Ac noþeles he spac boldeliche.
vor he is wis þat hardeliche. 280
wiþ is uo berþ grete ilete.
þat he uor areȝþe hit ne forlete.

265. *seiḋde* MS. 270. *alþis* MS.

vor suych worþ bold if þu flyhst.
þa't' wile fleo if þu swykst. |
If he isihþ þat þu *n*art areh. [f. 232 r[1] 285
he wile of bore wurche bareh.
⁊ for þi· þey 'þe' nyhtegale.
Were a ferd· heo spak bolde tale.
Hvle heo seyde· hwi dostu so.
þu singest a wynter wolawo. 290
þu singest so doþ hen a snowe.
Al þat heo singeþ hit is for wowe.
A win*ter* þu singest wroþe ⁊ yom*ere*.
⁊ eu*er* þu art. dumb a sumere.
hit is for þine fule nyþe 295
þat þu ne myht. myd vs be bliþe.
vor þu forbernest· neyh for onde.
hwenne vre blisse cumeþ to lond*e*.
þu farest so doþ þe ille.
Euer ich blisse him is vnwille. 300
Grucching· ⁊· luryng. hi*m* beoþ rade.
If he iseoþ. þat men beoþ glade.
he wolde þat he iseye.
Teres i*n* eu*er*iche monnes eye.
Ne roughte þe. þeyh flockes were. 305
Imeynd bi toppes· ⁊ bi here.
Al so þu dost on þire syde.
For hwanne snouh liþ þikke ⁊ wid*e*.
⁊ alle wihtes habbeþ sorewe.
þu singest from eue to amorewe. 310
Ac ich mid me alle blisse bringe.
Ech wiht is glad· for myne þinge.
⁊ blesseþ hit· hwenne ich cume.
⁊ hihteþ a yeyn myne cume.
þe blostme. gynneþ sp*r*inge ⁊ sp*r*ed*e*. 315
Boþe i*n* treo ⁊ ek in mede.

285. *art* MS. 287. *þe* added in margin.

vor suich worþ bold ȝif þu fliȝste.
þat wle flo ȝif þu svicst.
Ȝif he isiþ þat þu nart areȝ. 285
He wile of bore wrchen bareȝ.
⁊ forþi þeȝ þe niȝtingale. |
were aferd ho spac bolde tale [f. 236 r[1]
Hule ho seide wi dostu so.
þu singest awint*er* wolawo. 290
þu singest so doþ hen asnowe.
Al þat ho singeþ hit is for wowe.
A wint*ere* þu singest wroþe and ȝom*ere*.
An'd' eure þu art dumb a sum*ere*.
Hit is for þine fule niþe. 295
þat þu ne miȝt mid us be bliþe.
vor þu forbernest welneȝ for onde,
wane ure blisse cumeþ to londe.
þu farest so doþ þe ille.
Evrich blisse him is un wille. 300
Grucching ⁊ luring him boþ rade.
Ȝif he isoþ þat men boþ glade.
he wolde þat he iseȝe.
Teres in evrich monnes eȝe.
Ne roȝte he þeȝ flockes were. 305
Imeind bi toppes ⁊ bi here.
Al so þu dost on þire side.
vor wanne snov liþ þicke ⁊ wide.
an'd' alle wiȝtes habbeþ soȝe.
þu singest from eve fort amoȝe. 310
Ac ich alle blisse mid me bringe.
Ech wiȝt is glad for mine þinge.
⁊ blisseþ hit wanne ich cume.
⁊ hiȝteþ aȝen mine kume.
þe blostme ginneþ sp*r*inge ⁊ sp*r*ede 315
Boþe ine tro ⁊ ek on mede.

284. *i*ȝ*vicst* MS. 286. *bareȝ*] *a* corr. out of *r* MS. 289. *þule* MS.
297. *foronde* MS. 315. *þe blostme* on an erasure MS.

þe lilie myd hire fayre wlite.
welcomeþ me þeyh þu hit wite.
Bid me myd hire fayre bleo. |
þat ich schulle to hire fleo. [f. 232 r² 320
þe rose also myd hire rude.
þat cumeþ of þe þorne wode.
Bit me þat ich schulle singe.
For hire luue one skentynge.
. . . . . .
[V]le þu axest me heo seyde. [f. 234 r¹ 325
[I]f ich con eny oþer dede.
Bute syngen in sume tyde.
⁊ bringe blisse veor ⁊ wyde.
hwy axestu of craftes myne.
Beter is myn on þan alle þine. 330
Bet*er* is o song of myne muþe.
þan al þat þi kun kuþe.
⁊ lust. ich telle þe hwar vore.
wostu to hwan· mon wes ibore.
To þare blisse of heueryche. | 335
þar eu*er* is song. ⁊ Mureþe iliche. [f. 234 r²
þider fundeþ euer ich man.
þat eny þing of gode can.
for þi me syngþ i*n* holi chireche.
⁊ clerekes gynneþ songes wrche. 340
þat mon yþenche. bi þe songe.
hwider he shal. ⁊ þar beon longe.
þat he þe murehþe ne vor yete.
Ac þar of þenche. ⁊ bi gete.
⁊ nyme yeme of chirche stefne. 345
hw Murie is þe blisse of heuene.
Clerekes· Munekes· ⁊ canũnes.
þar beoþ þos gode wike tunes.
Ariseþ vp to middel nyhte.
⁊ singeþ of þon heuene lyhte. 350

344. *bi gete*] *bi gethe* MS.

þe lilie mid hire faire wlite.
Wolcumeþ me þat þu hit wte.
Bit me mid hire faire blo.
Þat ich shulle to hire flo. 320
þe rose al so mid hire rude. |
þat cumeþ ut of þe þorne wode. [f. 236 r²
Bit me þat ich shulle singe
vor hire luue one skentinge.

. . . . . .

Hule þu axest me ho seide. 325
ȝif ich kon eni oþer dede.
Bute singen in sume tide.
an bringe blisse for ⁊ wide.
wi axestu of craftes mine.
Betere is min on þan alle þine. 330
Bet*e*re is o song of mine muþe.
þan al þat eure þi kun kuþe.
An lust ich telle þe wareuore. |
wostu to wan man was ibore. [f. 238 r²
To þare blisse of houene riche. 335
þar eu*er* is song ⁊ murȝþe iliche.
þid*er* fundeþ eurich man.
þat eniþing of gode kan.
vor þi me singþ in holi chirche.
an clerkes ginneþ songes wirche. 340
þat man iþenche biþe songe.
wid*er* he shal ⁊ þar bon longe.
þat he þe murȝþe ne uorȝete.
Ac þar of þenche and biȝete.
An nime ȝeme of chirche steuene. 345
Hu murie is þe blisse of houene.
Clerkes munekes ⁊ kanunes.
þar boþ þos gode wicke tunes.
Ariseþ up to midel niȝte.
An singeþ of þe houene liȝte. 350

319. *Bit*] *t* corr. out of *d* MS. 324. *one one* MS. 325. *Hule*] *Nule* MS.

ȝ preostes vpe londe singeþ.
[Hwenne þe liht of daye springeþ.]
ȝ ich heom helpe hwat ic may.

. . . . . .

Þe Nihtegale myd sweche worde. [f. 241 r²
for monymo*n* myd speres orde. 355
haueþ lutle strengþe. ȝ mid his schelde.
Ah naþeles in one felde.
þurh belde worde ȝ myd ilete.
Deþ his iuo· for arehþe swete.
þe wrenne for heo cuþe singe. 360
þar com i*n* þare moreweninge.
To helpe þare nyhtegale.
vor heo hadde stefne smale.
heo hadde gode þrote ȝ schille.
ȝ fale mo*n*ne song a wille. 365
þe wrenne· wes wel wis iholde.
vor þeih heo nere ibred a wolde.
heo wes itowen. am*on*g mankunne
ȝ hire wisdo*m* brouhte þenne.
heo myhte speke hwar heo wolde. 370
To fore þe kinge· þah heo scholde.
lusteþ· heo queþ· leteþ me speke.
hwat wille ye. þis pays to breke.
ȝ do þan [kinge] such schome.
yet nys heo nouþer ded ne lome. 375
hunke schal i tyde harm ȝ schonde.
If we doþ gryþ bruche on his lond*e*.
Leteþ beo and beoþ isome.
ȝ fareþ riht to eure dome.
ȝ leteþ do*m* þis playd to breke. 380
Al so hit wes erure bi speke.
Ich vnne wel queþ þe Nihtegale.
Ah wrenne· nouht for þine tale.

352. Wanting in MS. 374. *þan kinge*] *þanne* MS.

An prostes upe londe singeþ.
wane þe liȝt of daie springeþ.
An ich hom helpe wat i mai.

. . . . . .

Þe niȝtegale mid swucche worde. [f. 245 v[1]
for moniman mid speres orde. 355
haueþ lutle strencþe ⁊ mid his [s]chelde.
Ah neoþeles in one felde.
Þurh belde worde an mid ilete.
Deþ his iuo for arehþe swete.
þe wranne for heo cuþe singe. 360
þar com in þare moreȝ*en*[i]nge.
To helpe þare niȝtegale.
For þah heo hadde steuene smale.
Heo hadde gode þrote ⁊ schille.
An fale manne song awille. 365
þe wranne was wel wis iholde.
'Vor þeg heo nere ibred awolde.'
Ho was itoȝen among menne.
An hire wisdom brohte þenne.
Heo miȝte speke hwar heo walde. 370
To uore þe king þah heo scholde.
Lusteþ heo cwaþ lateþ me speke.
Hwat wulle ȝe þis pes to breke.
An do þan [kinge] swuch schame.
ȝe[t] nis he nouþer ded ne lame. 375
Hunke schal i tide harm ⁊ scho*n*de.
ȝef ȝe doþ griþ bruche on his londe.
Lateþ beo ⁊ beoþ isome. |
An fareþ riht to ower dome. [f. 245 v[2]
An lateþ dom þis plaid to breke. 380
Al swo hit was erur bispeke.
Ich an wel cwaþ þe niȝtegale.
Ah wranne nawt for þire tale.

361. *more ȝeunge* MS. 364. *þorte* MS. 367. This line comes after l. 378 in MS. 368. *menne*] *mannēne* MS. 374. *þan kinge*] *þanne* MS.

Ac do for myre lauhfulnesse.
Ic nolde þat vnrihtfulnesse. 385
Me at þen ende· me ouercome.
Ic nam of dred. of none dome.
Bi hote ic habbe· soþ hit is.
þat maȳster Nichole. þ is wis.
Bi twihen eu deme schulle. 390
ȝ yet ic wene þat he wulle. |
Ah *w*ar myhte we hine fynde. [f. 241 v[1]
þe wrenne sat in hore lynde.
hwat mihte yet quaþ heo his hom.
heo wuneþ at portes hom. 395
At one tune in dorsete.
Bi þare sêê in ore vt lete.
þar he demeþ mony riht dom.
ȝ diht ȝ wryt mony wisdom.
ȝ þurh his muþe. ȝ þurh his honde. 400
hit is þe betere in to scotlonde.
To seche hyne. is lyhtlych þing.
he naueþ buten o wunyng.
þ is biscopen muchel schame.
ȝ alle þan þ of his nome. 405
habbeþ iherd. ȝ of his dede.
hwi nulleþ hi nyme*n* heo*m* to rede.
þ he were myd heom ilome.
vor teche heo*m* of his wisdome.
ȝ yeue him rente on vale stude. 410
þ he myhte ilome heo*m* beo myde.
Certes quaþ þe vle. þat is soþ.
þeos riche men· Muchele mys doþ.
þat leteþ þane gode man.
þat of so fele þinge can. 415
ȝ yeueþ rente wel mislyche.
ȝ of him leteþ wel lyhtliche.

392. *war*] *þar* MS. 394. *lyet* MS.

Ah do for mire lahfulnesse.
Ich nolde þ unriht fulnesse. 385
Me at þen ende ouer kome.
Ich nam of drad of none dome.
Bi hote ich habbe soþ hit is.
þat maister nichole þ is wis.
Bi tuxen vs deme schulde. 390
An ȝef ich wene þ he wule.
Ah war mihte we hine finde.
þe wranne sat in ore linde.
Hwat nuȝte ȝe cwaþ heo his hom.
He wuneþ at portes hom. 395
At one tune ine dorsete.
Bi þar*e* see in ore ut lete.
þar he demeþ manie riȝte dom.
An diht ⁊ writ mani wisdom.
An þ*urh* his muþe ⁊ þ*urh* his honde. 400
Hit is þe betere in to scot londe.
To seche hine is lihtlich þing.
He naueþ bute one woning.
þ his bischopen muchel schame.
An alle þan þ of his nome. 405
Habbeþ ihert. ⁊ of his dede.
Hwi nulleþ hi nimen heo*m* to rede.
þ he were mid heom ilome.
for teche heom of his wis dome.
An ȝiue him rente auale stude. 410
þ he miȝte heom ilome be mide.
Certes cwaþ þe hule þ is soð. |
þeos riche men wel muche misdoð. [f. 246 r[1]
þ leteþ þane godemon.
þ of so feole þinge con. 415
An ȝiueþ rente wel misliche.
An of him leteþ wel lihtliche.

409. *theche* MS. 413. *misdoð*] ð corr. out of some other letter.

wiþ heore kunne heo beoþ Mildre.
⁊ yeueþ rente lutle childre.
so heore wit hi demeþ adwole. 420
þ eu*er* abit Mayster Nichole.
Ah vte we þah· to him fare.
vor þat is vnk*er* dom al yare
Do we þe Nihtegale seyde.
Ah hwo schal vnk*er* speche rede. 425
⁊ telle to vore vnker dome.
þar of ic schal þe wel iqueme.
Queþ þe vle. for al ende of orde. |
Telle ic con. word after worde. [f. 241 v[a]
⁊ if þe þinkþ þat ic mis rempe. 430
þu stond ayeyn and do me crempe.
Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferden.
Al bute here and bute verde.
To portes ham. þer hi bicome.
Ah hw heo spedde of heore dome. 435
Ne can ic eu namore telle.
her nys namore of þisse spelle.
Explicit.

435. *hw heo sp* on an erasure.

wiȝ heore cunne heo beoþ mildre.
An ȝeueþ rente litle childre.
swo heore wit hi demþ adwole. 420
þ euer abid maistre nichole.
Ah ute we þah to him fare.
For þar is unker dom al ȝare.
Do we þe niȝtegale seide.
ah wa schal unker speche rede. 425
An telle to uore unker deme.
Þar of ich schal þe wel icweme.
Cwaþ þe houle for al ende of orde.
Telle ich con word after worde.
An ȝef þe þincþ þ ich mis rempe. 430
þu stond aȝein ⁊ do me crempe.
Mid þisse worde forþ hi ferden.
Al bute here and bute uerde.
To portes ham þ heo bi come.
Ah hu heo spedde of heore dome. 435
Ne can ich eu namore telle.
Her nis na more of þis spelle.

431. *dome* MS. 436. *chan* MS.

XXI. THE BESTIARY

Natura leonis i[a].

Þe leun stant on hille . ȝ he man hunten here. [f. 4 r
Oðer ðurg his nese smel . Smake ðat he negge.
Bi wilc weie so he wile . To dele niðer wenden.
Alle hise fet steppes . After him he filleð. 5
Drageð dust wið his stert . ðer he [dun] steppeð.
Oðer dust oðer deu . ðat he ne cunne is finden.
driueð dun to his den . ðar he him bergen wille.

ij[a].

An oðer kinde he haueð . wanne he is ikindled. 10
Stille lið ðe leun . ne stireð he nout of slepe.
Til ðe sunne haueð sinen . ðries him abuten.
ðanne reiseð his faðer him . mit te rem ðat he makeð.

iij[a].

Þe ðridde lage haueð ðe leun . ðanne he lieð to slepen. 15
Sal he neure luken . ðe lides of hise egen.

Significacio prime nature.

Welle heg is tat hil . ðat is heuen riche.
vre louerd is te leun . ðe liueð ðer abuuen.
wu ðo him likede . to ligten her on erðe. 20
Migte neure diuel witen . ðog he be derne hunte.
hu he dun come.
Ne wu he dennede him . in ðat defte meiden.
Marie bi name . ðe him bar to manne frame.

ij[a] ȝ iij[a]. 25

Þo ure drigten ded was.
ȝ doluen also his wille was.
In a ston stille he lai.

til it kam ðe dridde dai.
His fader him filstnede swo. 30
ðat he ros fro dede ðo.
vs to lif holden.
wakeð so his wille is So hirde for his folde.
He is hirde. we ben sep . Silden he us wille.
If we heren to his word . ðat we ne gon nowor wille. 35

Natura aquile.

KIðen i wille ðe ernes kinde.
Also ic it o boke rede.
wu he neweð his guðhede.
hu he cumeð ut of elde. 40
Siðen hise limes arn unwelde.
Siðen his bec is alto wrong.
Siðen his | fligt is al unstrong. [f. 4 v
ȝ his egen dimme.
Hereð wu he neweð him. 45
A welle he sekeð ðat sp*r*ingeð ai.
boðe bi nigt ȝ bi dai.
ðer ouer he flegeð ȝ up he teð.
til ðat he ðe heuene seð.
ðurg skies sexe ȝ seuene. 50
til he cumeð to heuene.
So rigt so he cunne.
he houeð in ðe sunne.
ðe sunne swideð al his fligt.
ȝ oc it makeð his egen brigt. 55
Hise feðres fallen for ðe hete.
ȝ he dun mide to ðe wete.
Falleð i*n* ðat welle grund.
ðer he wurdeð heil ȝ sund.
ȝ cumed ut al newe. 60
Ne were his bec untrewe.
His bec is get biforn wro*n*g.

ðog hise limes senden strong.
Ne maig he tilen him no*n* fode.
him self to none gode. 65
ðanne goð he to â ston.
⁊ he billeð ðer on.
Billeð til his bec biforn.
haueð ðe wrengðe forloren.
Siðen wið his rigte bile. 70
takeð mete ðat he wile.

Significacio.

AL is man so is tis ern.
wulde ge nu listen.
Old in hise sinnes dern. 75
or he bicumeð cristen.
⁊ tus he neweð hi*m* ðis man.
ða*n*ne he nimeð to kirke.
Or he it biðenken can.
hise egen weren mirke. 80
Forsaket ðore satanas.
⁊ ilk sinful dede.
Takeð hi*m* to ihesu crist.
for he sal ben his mede.
Leueð on ure loue[r]d crist. 85
⁊ lereð prestes lore.
Of hise egen wereð ðe mist.
wiles he drecceð ðore.
His hope is al to godeward.
⁊ of his luue he lereð. 90
ðat is te sunne sikerlike.
ðus his sigte he beteð.

64. *maig* on an erasure. 74. *listlen* MS. 77. *hī* corr. out of *hu*
ðis man ðanne he on an erasure. 80. This line in fainter brown ink. 83, 84
Takeð . . . he on an erasure. 87. *hise*] *i* corr. out of *þ*. 89, 90. *is hop*
is . . . luue on an erasure ; l. 90 originally began *ha after luue a*.

Naked falleð in ðe funt fat.
  ȝ cumeð ut al newe.
buten alitel wat is tat. 95
  his muð is get untrewe.
His muð is get wel unkuð.
  wið pat*er* no*ster* ȝ crede.
Fare he norð. er fare he suð.
  leren he sal his nede. 100
bidden bone to gode.
  ȝ tus his muð rigten.
tilen him so ðe sowles fode |
  ðurg g*ra*ce off ure drigtin. [f. 5 r

Natura Serpe*n*tis. j^a^. 105

AN wirm is o werlde . wel man it knoweð.
Neddre is te name . ðus he him neweð.
ðanne he is forbroken ȝ forbroiden . ȝ in his elde al forwurden.
Fasteð til his fel him slakeð . ten daies fulle.
ðat he is lene ȝ mainles ȝ iuele mai gangen. 110
he c*re*peð cripelande forð . his craft he ðus kiðeð.
Sekeð a ston ðat a ðirl is on.
Narwe buten he nedeð him . Nimeð vnneðes ðurg.
for his fel he ðer leteð . his fles forð crepeð.
walkeð to ðe wat*er* ward . wile ðanne drinken. 115
Oc he speweð or al ðe uenim.
ðat i*n* his brest is bred . fro his birde time.
drinkeð siðen inog . ȝ tus he him neweð.

ij^a^.

ÐAnne ðe neddre is of his hid naked. 120
ȝ bare of his brest atter.
If he naked man se . ne wile he him nogt neggen.
Oc he fleð fro him . als he fro fir sulde.

105. On an erasure. 122. *neggen*] the initial *n* on an erasure MS.

If he cloðed man se cof he waxeð.
For up he rigteð him redi to deren. 125
to deren er to ded maken if he it muge forðen.
wat if ðe man war wurðe . ȝ weren him cunne.
figteð wið ðis wirm . ȝ f[a]reð on him figtande.
ðis neddre siðen he nede sal.
makeð seld of his bodi . ȝ sildeð his heued. 130
litel hi*m* is of hise limes . bute he lif holde.

[**Significacio.**]

Knov c*ri*stene man . wat tu c*ri*st higtest
Atte kirke dure . ðar ðu c*ri*stned were.
ðu higtes to leuen on him . ȝ hise lages luuien. 135
to helden wit herte . ðe bodes of holi k[i]rke.
If ðu hauest is broken.
Al ðu forbredes . forwurðes ȝ forgelues.
Eche lif to wolden . Elded art fro eche blis.
So ðis wirm o werld is. 140
Newe ðe fordi . so ðe neddre doð.
It is te ned.
Feste ðe of stedefastnesse . ȝ ful of ðewes.
ȝ help ðe poure | men . ðe gangen abuten. [f. 5 v
Ne deme ðe nog[t] wurdi . ðat tu dure loken. 145
up to ðe heueneward.
Oc walke wið ðe erðe mildelike among men.
no mod ðu ne cune . mod ne mannes vncost.
oc swic of sineginge.
ȝ bote bid tu ðe ai . boðe bi nigt ȝ bi dai. 150
ðat tu milce mote hauen . of ðine misdedes.
ðis lif bitokneð ðe sti.
ðat te neddre gangeð bi.
ȝ tis is ðe ðirl of ðe ston.
ðat tu salt ðurg gon. 155
Let ðin filðe fro ðe . so ðe wirm his fel doð.

Go ðu ðan to godes hus . ðe godspel to heren.
ðat is soule drink . sinnes quenching.
Oc or sei ðu in scrifte . to ðe prest sinnes tine.
feg ðe ðus of ði brest filde . ⁊ feste ðe forðward. 160
fast at tin herte . ðat tu firmest higtes.
ðus art tu ging ⁊ newe.
forðward be ðu trewe.
Nedeð ðe ðe deuel nogt . for he ne mai ðe deren nogt.
oc he fleð fro ðe . so neddre fro de nakede. 165
On ðe cloðede ðe neddre is cof . ⁊ te deuel cliuer on sinnes.
Ai ðe sinfule bisetten he wile.
⁊ wið al mankin
he haueð nið ⁊ win.
wat if he leue haue of ure heuen louerd. 170
for to deren us . So he ure eldere or dede.
do we ðe bodi in ðe bale . ⁊ bergen ðe soule.
ðat is ure heued geuelic . helde we it wurðlic.

Natura formice.

Þe mire is magti . mikel ge swinkeð. 175
In summer ⁊ in softe weder . So we 'ofte' sen hauen.
In ðe heruest . hardilike gangeð.
⁊ renneð rapelike . ⁊ resteð hire seldum.
⁊ fecheð hire fode . ðer ge it mai finden.
gaddreð ilkines sed. 180
boðen of wude ⁊ of wed.
Of corn ⁊ of gres.
ðat ire to hauen es.
haleð to hire 'hole' . ðat siðen hire helpeð.
ðar ge wile ben winter | agen. [f. 6 r 185
caue ge haueð to crepen in . ðat winter hire ne derie.

160. *segðe* MS. 176. *ofte* added in margin MS. 184. *hole* added on lower margin MS.

Mete i*n* hire hule ðat . ðat ge muge biliuen.
ðus ge tileð ðar wiles ge time haueð.
so it her telleð.
oc finde ge ðe wete . corn ðat hire qwemeð. 190
Al ge forleteð ðis oðer seð ðat ic er seide.
Ne bit ge nowt de barlic beren abuten.
oc suneð it ⁊ sakeð forð . so it same were.
get is wund*er* of ðis wirm . more ðanne man weneð.
ðe corn ðat ge to caue bereð . al get bit otwinne. 195
ðat it ne forwurðe . ne waxe hire fro.
er ge it eten wille.

Significacio.

Þe mire muneð us mete to tilen.
Long liuenoðe ðis little wile. 200
ðe we on ðis werld wunen.
for ðanne we of wenden . ðanne is ure win*ter*.
we sulen hung*er* hauen . ⁊ harde sures.
buten we ben war here.
do we forði. so doð ðis der . ðanne be we derue. 205
On ðat dai ðat dom sal ben . ðat it ne us harde rewe.
Seke we ure liues fod . ðat we ben siker ðere.
So ðis wirm in win*ter* is . ðan ge ne tileð nu*m*more.
ðe mire suneð ðe barlic ðanne ge fint te wete.
ðe olde lage we ogen to sunen . ðe newe we hauen mote*n*. 210
ðe corn ðat ge to caue bereð . all ge it bit otwinne.
ðe lage us lereð to don god . ⁊ forbedeð us sinne.
It be*t* us e*rðli*che bodes . ⁊ bekned euelike.
It fet ðe licham ⁊ te gost . oc nowt o geuelike.
vre louerd c*ri*st it lene us ðat his lage us fede. 215
nu ⁊ o domesdei . ⁊ tanne we hauen nede.

188. Space before *ðar*: *ð* rubricated and red afterwards erased MS. 211. *ðe corn* on an erasure. 213. *ben* MS. *ebriche* MS. 216. *we* on an erasure.

Natura cerui.

Þe hert haueð kindes two.
⁊ forbisnes oc al so.
ðus it is on boke set. 220
ðat man clepeð fisiologet.
He drageð ðe neddre of de ston.
ðurg his nese up on on.
of ðe stoc er of ðe ston.
for it wile ðerunder gon. 225
⁊ sweleð it wel swiðe.
ðerof him brinneð siðen.
of ðat attrie ðing.
wiðinnen he | haueð brenni*n*g. [f. 6 v
he lepeð ðanne wið mikel list. 230
of swet wat*er* he haueð ðrist.
he drinkeð wat*er* gredilike.
til he is ful wel sikerlike.
Ne haueð ðat uenim no*n* migt.
to deren him siðen no*n* wigt. 235
oc he werpeð er hise hornes.
in wude er in ðornes.
⁊ gingid him ðus ðis wilde der.
So ge hauen nu lered her.

Significac*io*. prima. 240

Alle we atter dragen off ure eldere.
ðe broken drigtinnes word ðurg ðe neddre.
ðer ðurg haueð mankin.
boðen nið ⁊ win.
*g*olsipe. ⁊ giscing. 245
giu*er*nesse ⁊ wissing.
p*ri*de ⁊ ouerwene.
swilc atter i mene.
Ofte we brennen i*n* mod.

236. *er* on an erasure. 244. After *win*, a letter erased. 245. *kolsipe*, with *i* on an erasure.

ȝ wurden so we weren wod. 250
ðanne we ðus brennen.
bihoueð us to rennen,
to c*ri*stes quike welle.
ðat we ne gon to helle.
drinken his wissing. 255
it quenchet ilc siniging.
forwerpen p*ri*de euril[c] del.
so hert doð hise hornes.
gingen us tus to godeward.
ȝ gemen us siðen forðwarð. 260

Nat*ura*. ij[a].

Þe hertes hauen anoðer kinde.
ðat us og alle to ben minde.
Alle he arn off one mode.
For if he fer fetchen fode. 265
ȝ he ouer wat*er* ten.
wile non at nede oðer flen.
Oc on swimmeð bi forn.
ȝ alle ðe odre folegen.
weðer so he swimmeð er he wadeð 270
Is no*n* at nede ðat oðer lateð.
Oc leigeð his ski*n*bon.
on oðres lendbon.
gef him ðat biforn teð.
Bilimpes for to tirgen. 275
Alle ðe oðre cumen mide.
ȝ helpen him for to her[t]ien.
beren him of ðat wat*er* grund
up to ðe lond al heil ȝ sund.
ȝ forðen here nede. 280
ðis wune he hauen hem bi twen
ðog he an hundred to giddre ben.

256. *ilc siniging* on an erasure. 277. *herien* MS.

Significacio. ij[a].

Þe hertes costes we ogen to munen.
Ne og ur non oðer to sunen. 285
oc eurilc luuen oðer.
also he were his broder.
wurðen stedefast his | wine. [f. 7 r
ligten him of his birdene.
helpen him at his nede. 290
god giueð ðer fore mede.
we sulen hauen heuenriche.
gef we b*i* twixen us ben briche.
ðus is ure louerdes lage luuelike to fillen.
her of haue we mikel ned . ðat we ðar wið ne dillen. 295

Natura Wulpis.

A wilde der is . ðat is ful of fele wiles.
fox is hire to name . for hire queðsipe.
husebondes hire haten . for hire harm dedes.
ðe coc ȝ te capun. 300
ge feccheð ofte in ðe tun.
ȝ te gandre ȝ te gos.
bi ðe necke ȝ bi ðe nos.
haleð is to hire hole . for ði man hire hatieð.
hatien ȝ hulen . boðe men ȝ fules. 305
Listneð nu a wund*er* . ðat tis der doð for hunger.
goð o felde to a furg . ȝ falleð ðar inne.
In eried lond er in erðchine . forto bilirten fugeles.
Ne stereð ge nogt of ðe stede a god stund deies.
oc dareð so ge ded were . Ne drageð ge no*n* onde. 310
ðe rauen is swiðe redi . weneð ðat ge rotieð.
ȝ oðre fules hire fallen bi . For to winnen fode.

285. *to sunen* on an erasure. 293. *ben twixen* MS. 300. *ðe coc* on an erasure. 304. *eð is to* on an erasure. 308. *erðchine*] *erðc* on an erasure.

derflike wiðuten dred . he wenen ðat ge ded beð.
he wullen on ðif foxes fel . ⁊ ge it wel feleð.
ligtlike ge lepeð up . ⁊ letteð hem sone. 315
gelt hem here billing
raðe wið illing.
tetoggeð ⁊ tetireð hem . mid hire teð sarpe.
Fret hire fille.
⁊ goð ðan ðer ge wille. 320

Significac*io*.

Twifold forbisne in ðis der.
to frame we mugen finden her.
warsipe ⁊ wisedom.
wið deuel ⁊ wið iuel man. 325
ðe deuel dereð dernelike.
he lat he ne wile us nogt biswike.
he lat he ne wile us ðon non loð.
⁊ bringeð us in a sinne. ⁊ ter he us sloð.
he bit us don ure bukes wille. 330
Eten ⁊ dri*n*ken wið unskil.
⁊ in ure skemti*n*g.
he doð raðe a foxing. |
He billeð one ðe foxes fel. [f. 7 v
wo so telleð idel spel. 335
⁊ he tireð on his ket.
wo so him wið sinne fet.
⁊ deuel geld swilk billing.
wið same ⁊ wið sending.
⁊ for his sinfule werk. 340
ledeð man to helle merk.

Signific*aci*o.

Þe deuel is tus ðe [fox] ilik.
mið iuele breides ⁊ wið swik.
⁊ man al so ðe foxes name. 345

313. *derflike*] *derfli* on an erasure.

arn wurði to hauen same.
for wo 'so' seieð oðer god.
ȝ ðenkeð iuel on his mod.
fox he is ȝ fend iwis.
ðe boc ne legeð nogt of ðis. 350
So was herodes fox ȝ flerd.
ðo c*ri*st kam i*n*to ðis middel erd.
he seide he wulde him leuen on.
ȝ ðogte he wulde him fordon.

Nat*ura* *a*ranéé. 355

Seftes sop ure seppande . sene 'is' on werlde.
leiðe ȝ lodlike . ðus we it leuen.
man'i'kines ðing.
alle manne to wissi*n*g.
ðe spinn*ere* on hire [webbe] swid[e] ge weveð. 360
festeð atte hus rof . hire fodredes.
o rof er on ouese . so hire is on elde.
werpeð ðus hire web . ȝ weueð on hire wise.
ðanne ge it haueð al idigt . ðeðen ge driueð.
hitt hire i*n* hire hole . oc ai ge it biholdeð. 365
til ðat ðer fleges faren . ȝ fallen ðer inne.
wiðeren in ðat web . ȝ wilen ut wenden.
ðanne renneð ge rapelike . for ge is ai redi.
nimeð anon to ðe net . ȝ nimeð hem ðere.
bitterlike ge hem bit . ȝ here bane wurðeð. 370
drepeð ȝ drinkeð here blod.
doð ge hire no*n* oðer god.
bute fret hire fille
ȝ dareð siðen stille.

346. *wurði*] *ð* corr. out of another letter. 347. *so* added in margin. 354. *e wulde* on an erasure. 355. *iranéé* MS. 357. *loldike* MS : after *we* erasure of one letter. 360. *spinnere*] *inne* on an erasure. *weveð*] *veð* on an erasure. 361. *fo dredes* MS. 363. *werpeð*] *pe* on an erasure.

Significacio. 375

Þis wirm bitokneð ðe man . ðat oðer bi\s/wikeð.
on stede er on stalle . stille er lude.
in mot er in market . er oni oðer wise.
he him bit . ðan he him bale selleð.
⁊ he drinkeð his blod . wanne he him dreueð. 380
⁊ ðo fr\e/teð hem al . ðan he him iuel werkeð.

Natura cetegrandie.

Cethegrande is a fis.
ðe moste ðat in wat*er* is.
ðat tu | wuldest seien get. [f. 8 r 385
gef ðu it soge wan it flet.
ðat it were á neilond
ðat sete 'one' ðe se sond.
ðis fis ðat is vnride.
ðanne him hungreð he gapeð wide. 390
vt of his ðrote it smit an onde.
ðe swetteste ðing ðat is o londe.
ðer fore oðre fisses to him dragen.
wan he it felen he aren fagen.
he cumen ⁊ houen in his muð. 395
of his swike he arn uncuð.
ðis cete ðanne hise chaueles lukeð.
ðise fisses alle in sukeð.
ðe smale he wile ðus biswiken.
ðe grete maig he nogt bigripen. 400
ðis fis wuneð wið ðe se gru*n*d.
⁊ liueð ðer eure heil ⁊ sund.
til it cumeð ðe time.
ðat storm stireð al ðe se.

376. *biswikeð*] *keð* on an erasure. 379. *him*: *him* both corr. out of *hem*. 380. *his* on an erasure: *him* corr. out of *hem*. 381. *freteð*] first *e* added by rubricator. 388. *one* substituted in margin for *o* deleted in text. 390. Before *him*, *him* deleted by rubricator. 397. *ðanne*] *ð* corr. out of *d* by rubricator.

ðanne sum*er* ⁊ win*ter* winnen. 405
ne mai it wunen ðer inne.
So droui is te sees grund.
ne mai he wunen ðer ðat stund.
oc stireð up ⁊ houeð stille.
wiles ða*t* weder is so ille. 410
ðe sipes ðat arn on se fordriuen.
loð hem is ded ⁊ lef to liuen.
biloken hem ⁊ sen ðis fis
aneilond he wenen it is.
ðer of he aren swiðe fagen. 415
⁊ mid here migt ðar to he dragen.
sipes on festen.
⁊ alle up gangen.
Of ston mid stel in ðe tunder.
wel to brennen one ðis wunder. 420
warmen hem wel ⁊ heten ⁊ drinken.
ðe fir he feleð ⁊ doð hem sinken.
for sone he diueð dun to grunde.
he drepeð hem alle wiðuten wunde.

Significacio. 425

Ðis deuel is mikel wið wil ⁊ magt.
So witches hauen in here craft.
He doð men hungren ⁊ hauen ðrist.
⁊ mani oðer sinful list.
tolleð men to him wið his onde 430
wo so him folegeð he findeð sonde.
ðo arn ðe little. in leue lage.
ðe mikle ne maig he to him dragen.
ðe mikle. i mene ðe stedefast.
in rigte leue. mid fles ⁊ gast. 435
wo so listneð deueles lore.
on lengðe it sal him rewen sore.

410. *ðar* MS. 411. *fordriuen*] *driuen* on an erasure. 416. *here*] *re* on an erasure. 423, 4. *diueð* . . . *wunde* on an erasure.

wo so festeð hope on him.
he sal him folgen to ⁊helle dim. |

Natura Sirene. [f. 8 v 440

IN ðe se senden selcuðes manie.
ðe mereman is a meiden ilike.
on brest ⁊ on bodi . oc al ðus ge is bunden.
fro ðe noule niðerward . ne is ge no man like.
oc fis to fuliwis mid finnes waxen. 445
ðis wunder wuneð in wankel stede.
ðer ðe water sinkeð. sipes ge sinkeð . ⁊ scaðe ðus werkeð.
mirie ge singeð ðis mere . ⁊ haueð manie stefnes.
manie ⁊ sille.
oc it ben wel ille. 450
sipmen here steringe forgeten . for hire stefninge.
flumeren ⁊ slepen.
⁊ to late waken.
ðe sipes sinken mitte suk.
ne cumen he nummor up. 455
Oc wise men ⁊ warre.
agen cunen chare.
ofte arn atbrosten . mid he[re] brest ouel.
he hauen herd told of ðis mere . ðat tus unie mete.
half man ⁊ half fis. 460
sum ðing tokneð bi ðis.

Significacio.

Fele men hauen ðe tokning.
of ðis forbisnede ði[n]g.
wiðuten weren wulues fel. 465
wiðinnen arn he wulues al.
he speken godcundhede.
⁊ wikke is here dede.

443. *al . . . bunden* on an erasure. 451. *sipmen here* on an erasure. 465. *wulues*] *w* corr. out of *þ*.

here dede is al vncuð.
wið ðat speke ð here muð. 470
twifold arn on mode.
he sweren bi ðe rode.
bi ðe sunne ⁊ bi ðe mone.
⁊ he ðe legen sone.
mid here sage ⁊ mid here song. 475
he ðe swiken ðer imong.
ðin agte wið swiking
ði soule wið lesing.

Natura elephantis.

Elpes arn in Inde riche. 480
on bodi borlic berges ilike.
he to gaddre gon o wolde
so sep ðat cumen ut of folde.
⁊ behinden. he hem sampnen.
ðanne he sulen oðre strenen. 485
Oc he arn so kolde of kinde.
ðat no golsipe is hem minde.
til he noten of a gres.
ðe name is mandragores.
Siðen he bigeten on. 490
⁊ two ger he ðer mide gon.
ðog he ðre hundred ger.
on werlde more ⁊wuneden her. |
bigeten he neuermor non. [f. 9 r
so kold is hem siðen blod ⁊ bon. 495
ðanne ge sal hire kindles beren.
In water ge sal stonden.
In water to mid side.
ðat wanne hire harde tide.
ðat ge ne falle niðer nogt. 500
ðat is most in hire ðogt.
For he ne hauen no lið.
ðat he mugen risen wið.

Hu he resteð him ðis der.
  ðanne he walkeð wide. 505
herkne wu it telleð her.
  for he is al unride.
A tre he sekeð to fuligewis.
ðat is strong ȝ stedefast is.
ȝ leneð him trostl[i]ke ðer bi. 510
ðanne he is of walke weri.
ðe hunte haueð biholden ðis.
  ðe hi*m* wille swiken.
wor his beste wune is.
  to don hise willen. 515
Sageð ðis tre ȝ under set.
o ðe wise ðat he mai bet.
ȝ hileð it wel ðat he it nes war
ðanne he makeð ðer to char.
him seluen sit olon bihalt. 520
weðer his gin him out biwalt.
ðanne cumeð ðis elp unride.
ȝ leneð him up on his side.
slepeð bi ðe tre in ðe sadue.
ȝ fallen boden so to gaddre. 525
gef ðer is noman ðanne he falleð.
he remeð ȝ helpe calleð.
remeð reufulike on his wise.
hopeð he sal ðurg helpe 'ri'sen.
ðanne cumeð ðer on gangande. 530
hopeð he sal him don ut standen.
Fikeð ȝ fondeð al his migt.
ne mai he it forðen no wigt.
Ne canne ðan no*n* oðer.
'oc' remeð mid his broðer. 535
manie ȝ mikle cume ðer 'se'cande.
wenen him on stalle maken.

521. *biwarlt* MS. 529. *risen*] *sisen* MS., *ri* in margin. 535. *oc*] *o* MS., *oc* in margin. 536. *sacande* MS., *se* in margin.

oc for ðe helpe of hem alle.
ne mai he cumen so on stalle.
ðanne remen he alle a rem. 540
so hornes blast. oðer belles drem.
For here mikle remi*n*g.
rennande cumeð a gungling.
raðe to him luteð.
his snute him under puteð. 545
⁊ mitte helpe of hem alle.
ðis elp he reisen on stalle.
⁊ tus | atbrested ðis huntes breid. [f. 9 v
oðe wise ðat ic haue gu seid.

significac*i*o. 550

Ðus fel adam ðurg a tre.
vre firste fader ðat fele we.
Moÿses wulde him reisen.
migte it no wigt forðen.
After him p*ro*phetes alle. 555
migte her non him maken on stalle.
on stalle iseie. ðer he er stod.
to hauen heuenriche god.
He suggeden ⁊ sorgeden. ⁊ weren i*n* ðogt.
wu he migten him helpen ovt. 560
ðo remeden he alle onder steuene.
alle hege up to ðe heuene.
for here care. ⁊ here calling.
hem cam to c*ri*st heuen king.
he ðe is ai in heuene mikel. 565
wurð her man ⁊ tus was litel.
drowing ðolede in ure manhede
⁊ tus adam 'he' under gede.
reisede him up ⁊ 'al' man kin.
ðat was fallen to helle dim. 570

552. *firste*] *fir* on an erasure. 567. *him* in margin MS. 568. *he* added in margin MS. 569. *al* added in margin MS.

Natura turturis.

IN boke is ðe turtres lif . writen o rime
wu lagelike . ge holdeð luue al hire lif time.
gef ge ones make haueð . fro him ne wile ge siðen.
muneð wimmen hire lif . ic it wile gu reden. 575
bi hire make ge sit onigt . o dei ge goð ȝ flegeð.
wo so seit he sundren ovt . i seie ðat he legeð.
Oc if hire make were ded ȝ ge widue wore.
ðanne flegeð ge one ȝ fareð . non oðer wile ge more.
buten ône goð . ȝ one sit. 580
ȝ hire olde luue abit.
In h*er*te haueð hi*m* nigt ȝ dai.
so he were oliue ai.

Significac*io*.

List ilk le*f*ful man her to . ȝ herof ofte reche. 585
vre sowle atte kirke dure . ches hire c*ri*st to meche.
he is ure soule spuse luue we him wið migte.
ȝ wende we neure fro hi*m* ward . be dai ne be nigte.
ðog he be fro ure sigte faren be we him alle trewe.
no*n* oðer louerd ne leue we . ne non | luue newe. [f. 10 r 590
leue we ðat he liueð ai up on heuen riche.
ȝ ðeðen he sal cumen eft . ȝ ben us alle briche.
for to demen alle men . oc nout on geuelike.
hise loðe men sulen to helle faren . hise leue to his riche.

Natura pantere. 595

Panter is an wilde der.
Is non fairere on werlde her.
he is blac so bro of qual.
mið wite spottes sawen al.
wit ȝ trendled als a wel. 600
ȝ 'itt' bicumeð him swiðe wel.
wor so he wuneð ðis panter.

585. *lesful* MS. 593. *to demen* on an erasure. 601. *itt* added in margin.

he fedeð him al mid oðer der.
of ðo ðe he wile he nimeð ðe cul.
ȝ fet him wel til he is ful. 605
In his hole siðen stille.
ðre dages he slepen wille.
ðan after ðe ðridde dai.
he riseð ȝ remeð lude so he mai.
ut of his ðrote cumeð asmel. 610
mid his rem forð oueral.
ðat ouer cumeð haliweie.
wið swetnesse. [ic] it gu seie
ȝ al ðat eure smelleð swete.
be it drie be it wete. 615
For ðe swetnesse off his onde.
wor so he walkeð o londe.
wor so he walked. er wor so he wuneð.
Ilk der ðe him hereð to him cumeð.
ȝ folegeð him up one ðe wold. 620
for ðe swetnesse ðe ic gu haue told.
ðe dragunes one ne stiren nout.
wiles te pant*er* remeð ogt.
oc daren stille in here pit.
als so he weren of dede offrigt. 625

Significacio.

CRist is tokned ðurg ðis der.
wos kinde we hauen told gu her.
for he is faier ouer alle men.
so euen sterre o'uer' erðe fen. 630
ful 'wel' he taunede his luue to man.
wan he ðurg 'holi' spel him wan.
ȝ longe he lai her i*n* an hole.
wel him dat he it wulde ðolen.
ðre daies slep he al on on. 635

619. Before *to him, to him* deleted MS. 630. *ouer*] *uer* in margin MS.
631. *wel* in margin MS. 632. *holi* in margin MS.

ðanne he ded was in blod ⁊ bon.
vp he ros ⁊ rêmede i wis.
of helle pine of heuene blis.
⁊ steg to heuene vue*m*est.
ðer wuneð wið | fader ⁊ holi gast. [f. 10 v 640
Amonges men a swete [s]mel.
he let her of his holi spel.
wor ðurg we mugen folgen him.
i*n* to his godcundnesse fin.
⁊ ðat wirm ure wiðerwine. 645
wor so of godes word if dine.
ne dar he stiren. ne noman deren.
ðer wile he lage ⁊ luue beren.

Natura columbe. ⁊ significa*cio*.

ÞE culuer haueð costes gode. 650
alle wes ogen to hauen in mode.
seuene costes in hire kinde.
alle it ogen to ben us minde.
ge ne haueð in hire no*n* galle.
simple ⁊ softe be we alle. 655
ge ne liueð nogt bi lagt.
Ilc robbinge do we of *h*ac.
ðe wirm ge leteð ⁊ liueð bi ðe sed.
of cristes lore we haue ned.
wið oðre briddes ge doð as moder. 660
so og ur ilk to don wið oðer.
woning ⁊ groning if lic hire song.
bimene we us. we hauen don wrong.
In wat*er* ge is wis of heuekes come.
⁊ we in boke wið deules nome. 665
In hole of ston ge makeð hire nest.
In cristes milce ure hope is best.

637. *i wis*] *in wif* MS. 639. *vuenest* MS. 640. ⁊ *holi gast* on an erasure. 656. *bilagt* MS. 657. *hac*] *bac* MS. 661. Before *ilk* a letter erased : *l* corr. out of *h*.

XXII. GENESIS AND EXODUS

Joseph and his Brethren

xii. ger or ysaac was dead. [f. 37 v
Jacobes sunes deden un red.
FOr sextene ger ioseph was old.
Q*u*ane he was in to egipte sold.
He was iacobes gunkeste sune. 5
Brictest of was*tm*e and of witt*er* wune.
If he sag hise breðere mis faren.
His fader he it gan vn hillen ⁊ baren.
He wulde ðat he sulde hem ten.
ðat he wel ðewed sulde ben. 10
for ði wexem wið [him] gret nið.
And hate for it in ille lið.
ðo wex her hertes niðful ⁊ bold.
Q*u*anne he hem adde is dremes told.
ðat is handful stod rigt up soren. 15
And here it leigen alle he*m* bi foren.
And sunne ⁊ mone ⁊ sterres .xi^e^.
Wurðeden hi*m* wið frigti luue.
ðo seide his fader hu mai ðis sen.
ðat ðu salt ðus wurðed ben. 20
ðat ðine breðere and ic ⁊ she.
ðat ðe bar sulen luten ðe. |
ðus he chidden hem bi twen. [f. 38 r
ðoge ðhogte iacob siðe it sulde ben.
Hise breðere kepten at sichem. 25
Hirdnesse ⁊ iacob to sen hem.
sente ioseph to dalen ebron.
And he was redi his wil to don.

6. *waspene* MS.

Jn sichem feld ne fond e he*m* nogt.
Jn dotaym he fond hem sogt. 30
He knewen hi*m* fro feren kumen.
Hate hem on ros i*n* herte numen.
Swilc niðʒ ȝ hate ros hem on.
He redden alle him for to slon.
Nai q*u*ad ruben slo we hi*m* nogt. 35
Oðer sinne may ben wrogt.
Q*u*at so him drempte ðor q*u*iles he slep.
Jn ðis *c*isternesse old and dep.
Get wurð e worpen naked and cold.
Q*u*at so his dremes owen a wold. 40
ðis dede was don wid herte sor.
Ne wulde ruben nogt drechen ðor.
He gede and sogte an oðer stede.
His erue i*n* bettre lewse he dede.
Vdas dor q*u*iles gaf hem red. 45
ðat was fulfilt of derne sped.
fro galaad men wið chafare
Sag he ðor kumen wid spices ware. |
To warde egipte he gunne ten. [f. 38 v
Judas tagte hu it sulde ben. 50
Joseph solde ðe breðere ten.
for .xxx. plates to ðe chapmen.
Get wast bettre he ðus was sold.
dan he ðor storue i*n* here wold.
Þan r*u*ben cam ðider a gen. 55
to ðat cist*er*nesse he ran to sen.
He missed joseph and ðhogte swem.
Wende him slagen set up an rem.
Nile he blinnen swilc sorwe h*im* cliued.
Til him he sweren ðat he liued. 60
ðo nomen he ðe childes srud.
ðe iacob hadde madim i*n* prud.

29. *fonde* MS. 38. *ðisterness* MS. 39. *wurðe* MS. 59. *him*] *he* MS.

Jn kides blod he wenten it.
ðo was ðor on an rewli lit.
Sondere men he it leiden on. 65
And senten it iacob i*n* to ebron.
And shewed it hi*m*. and boden hi*m* sen.
Jf his childes wede it migte ben.
Senten him bode he funden it.
ðo iacob sag dat sori writ. 70
He gret and seide ðat wilde der.
Hauen min sune swolgen her.
His cloðes rent in haigre srid.
Long grot and sorge is hi*m* bi tid. |
His sunes comen him to sen. [f. 39 r 75
And hertedin him if it migte ben.
Nai nai q*u*at he helped it nogt.
Mai non herti*n*g on me ben wrogt.
ic sal ligten till helle dale.
And groten ðor min sunes bale. 80
ðor was in helle a sundri stede
Wor ðe seli folc reste dede.
ðor he stunden til helpe cam.
Til ie*s*u crist fro ðeden he*m* nam.
ðe chapmen skinden here fare. 85
Jn to egipte ledden ðat ware.
Wið putifar ðe kinges stiward.
He maden swiðe bigetel forward.
So michel ſe ðor is hem told.
He hauen him bogt he hauen sold. 90

. . . . . .

Pvtifar trewið hise wiwes tale [f. 40 r
And haued dempt iosep to bale.
He bad ben sperd [him] fast[e] dun.
And holden harde i*n* prisun.
An litel stund q*u*ile he was ðer. 95

84. *hem*] *he* MS. 90. *hauen*] *a* corr. out of *e* MS.

So gan him luuen ðe p*ri*suner.
And hi*m* de chartre haueð bi tagt.
Wið ðo p*ri*sunes to liuen i*n* hagt.
Or for misdede or for on sagen.
ðor woren to ðat p*ri*sun dragen. 100
On ðat ðe kinges kuppe bed. ¶.
And on ðe made ðe kinges bred.
Hem drempte dremes boðen onigt.
And he wurðen swiðe sore o frigt.
Joseph hem seruede ðor on sel. 105
At here drink and at here mel.
He herde hem m*ur*nen. he freinde for q*u*at.
Harde dremes ogen awold ðat.
ðo seide he to ðe butuler.
Tel me ðin drem mi broðer her. | 110
Q*u*eðer so it wurðe softe or strong. [f. 40 v
ðe reching wurð on god bi long.
Me drempte ic stod at a win tre. ¶
ðat adde waxen buges ðre.
Orest it blomede and siðen bar. 115
ðe beries ripe wurð ic war.
ðe kinges [cuppe] ic hadde on hond.
ðe beries ðor inne me ðhugte ic wrong.
And bar it drinken to pharaon.
Me drempte als ic was wune to don. 120
Good is q*u*að joseph to dremen of win.
heilnesse an blisse is ðer in.
ðre daies ben get for to cumen.
ðu salt ben ut of p*ri*sun numen.
And on ðin offiz set agen. 125
Of me ðu ðhenke ðan it sal ben.
Bed min herdne to pharaon.
ða ic ut of p*ri*sun wurðe don.

107. *he hem freinde* MS.

for ic am stolen of kinde lond.
And her wrigteleslike holden *in* bond. 130
Quaþ þis bred wrigte liþeþ nu me. ¶
me drempte ic bar bread lepes þre.
And þor in bread and oþer meten.
Q*u*ilke ben wune þe kinges to eten.
And fugeles hauen þor on lagt. 135
þor fore ic am i*n* sorge and hagt. |
for ic ne migte me nogt weren. [f. 41 r
Ne þat mete fro hem beren.
Me wore leuere q*u*ad Joseph. ¶
Of eddi dremes rechen swep. 140
þu salt after þe þridde dei.
ben do on rode weila wei.
And fugeles sulen þi fleis to teren.
þat sal non agte mugen þe weren.
Soþ wurþ so ioseph seide þat. 145
þis buteler joseph sone for gat.
Two ger siþen was joseph sperd.
þor in p*ri*sun wiþ uten erd.
Þo drempte pharaon king a drem. Not
þat he stod bi þe flodes strem. 150
And þeden ut comen .vii. neet.
Eu*er*ilc wel swiþe fet and gret.
And .vii. lene after þo.
þe deden þe .vii. fette wo.
þe lene hauen þe fette freten. 155
þis drem ne mai þe king for geten.
An oþer drem cam hi*m* bi foren.
.vii. eares wexen fette of coren.
On an busk ranc and wel tidi.
And .vii. lene rigt þor bi. 160
Welkede and smale ⅂ drugte numen.
þe ranc he hauen þo ou*er* cumen. |
To samen it smiten and on a stund. [f. 41 v
þe fette þrist hem to þo grund.

ðe king abraid and woc in ðhogt. 165
ðes dremes swep ne wot he nogt.
Ne was non so wis man i*n* al his lond.
ðe kude vn don ðis dremes bond.
ðo him bi ðhogte ðat buteler.
Of ðat him drempte in p*ri*sun ðer. 170
And of ioseph in ðe prisun.
And he it tolde ðe king pharaun.
Joseph was sone i*n* prisun ðo *s*ogt.
And shauen ⁊ clad ⁊ to hi*m* brogt.
ðe king hi*m* bad ben hardi ⁊ bold. 175
Jf he can rechen ðis dremes wold.
He told him q*u*at him drempte o nigt.
And iosep rechede his drem wel rigt.
ðis two dremes boðen ben on.
God wile ðe tawnen king pharaon. 180
ðo .vij. ger ben get to cumen.
Jn al fulsum hed sulen it ben numen.
And .vij. oðere sulen after ben.
Sori and nedful men sulen is sen.
Al ðat ðise first .vii. maken. 185
Sulen ðis oðere vii. rospen ⁊ raken.
Jc rede ðe king nu her bi foren.
To maken laðes and gadere*n* coren. |
ðat ðin folc ne wurð vnder numen. [f. 42 r
Q*u*an ðo hungri gere ben forð cumen. 190
King pharaon listnede hise red.
ðat wurð him siðen seli sped.
He bi tagte iosep his ring.
And his bege of gold for wurðing.
And bad him al his lond bi sen. 195
And under him hegest for to ben.
And bad him welden in his hond.
His folc and agte ⁊ al his lond.

173. *ðo sogt*] *ðohogt* MS.

ðo was vnder him ðanne putifar.
And his wif ðat hem so to bar. 200
Josep to wiue his dowter nam.
Oðer is nu *ðan* ear bi cam.
And ghe ðer him two childer bar.
Or men wurð of ðat hunger war.
first manassen and effraym. 205
He luueden god he geld it hem.
ðe .vii. fulsu*m* geres faren.
Josep cuðe him bi foren waren.
ðan coren wantede in oðer lond.
ðo [was] ynug vnder his hond. 210
Hvnger wex in lond chanaan.
And his x. sunes iacob for ðan.
Sente in to egipt to bringen coren.
He bilef at hom ðe was gungest boren. |
ðe .x. comen for nede sogt. [f. 42 v 215
To josep and he ne knewen hi*m* nogt.
And ðog he lutten him frigtilike.
Anð seiden to him mildelike.
We ben sondes for nede driuen.
To bigen coren ðor bi to liuen. 220
Josep hem knew al in his ðhogt
Als he let he knew hem nogt. ¶.
Jt semet wel ðat ge spies ben.
And in to ðis lond cumen to sen.
And cume ge for non oðer ðing. 225
but for to spien ur lord ðe king.
Nai he seiden eu*er*ilc on.
Spies were we neu*er* non.
Oc alle we ben on faderes sunen.
For hunger doðes hider cumen. 230
Oc nu ic wot ge spies ben.
for bi gure bering men mai it sen.

202. *ðan*] *quan* MS.

Hu sulde on man poure for geten.
swilke and so manige sunes bigeten.
for seldu*m* bi tid self ani king*e*. 235
swilc men to sen of hise ofspring*e*.
A lou*er*d merci get is ðor on.
migt he nogt fro his fader gon.
He is gungest hoten beniamin.
for we ben alle of ebrisse kin. | 240
Nu bi ðe feið ic og to king pharaon. [f. 43 r
sule ge nogt alle eðen gon.
Til ge me bringen beniamin.
ða gungeste broðer of *gu*re kin.
For ðo was josep sore for dred. 245
ðat he wore oc ðhurg hem for red.
He dede hem binden and leden dun.
And speren faste in his prisun.
ðe ðridde dai he let hem gon.
Al but ðe ton broðer symeon. 250
ðis symeon bi lef ðor in bond.
To wedde under josepes hond.
ðes oðere breðere sone on on.
Token leue and wenten hom.
And sone he weren ðeden went. 255
Wel sore he hauen hem bi ment.
And seiden hem ðan ðor bi twen.
Wrigtful we in sorwe ben.
for we sinigeden q*u*ilu*m* or
On hure broðer michil mor. 260
for we werneden him merci.
Nu drege we sorge al for ði.
Wende here non it on his mod.
Oc Josep al it under stod.
Josepes men ðor q*u*iles deden. ¶ 265
Al so Josep hem adde beden. |

233. *Hiu suld sulde onman* MS. 244. *gure*] *pore* MS.

ðo breðere seckes hauen he filt. [f. 43 v
And in eu*er*ilc ðe silu*er* pilt.
ðat ðor was paid for ðe coren.
And bunden ðe muðes ðor bi foren. 270
Oc ðe breðere ne wisten it nogt.
Hu ðis dede wurðe wrogt.
Oc aile he weren ou*er* ðogt.
And hauen it so to iacob brogt.
And tolden him so of here sped. 275
And al he it listnede i*n* frigtihed.
And q*u*an men ðo seckes ðor un bond
And in ðe coren ðo agtes fond.
Alle he woren ðann*e* sori ofrigt.
Jacob ðus him bi meneð o rigt. 280
Wel michil sorge is me bi cumen.
ðat min two childre ar*e*n me for numen.
Of josep wot ic ending non.
And bondes ben leid on symeon.
Jf ge beniamin fro me don. 285
Dead and sorge me segeð on.
Ai sal beniamin wið me bi lewen.
ðor q*u*iles ic sal on werlde liuen.
ðo q*u*að iudas us sal ben hard
Jf we no holden him non forward 290
Wex derke ðis coren is gon.
Jacob eft bit hem faren agon. |
Oc he ne duren ðe weie cumen in [f. 44 r
but ge wið us senden beniamin.
ðo q*u*að he q*u*an it is ned. 295
And [non] ne can no bettre red.
Bereð dat silu*er* hol agon.
ðat hem ðor of ne wante non.
And oðer siluer ðor bi foren.
for to bigen wið oðer coren. 300

279. *ðanno* MS.

fruit and spices of dere pris.
Bereð ðat man ðat is so wis.
God hunne him eðimod *us* ben.
And sende me min childre agen.
ðo nomen he forð weie rigt. 305
Til he ben cumen *in* to egypte ligt.
And q*u*anne Josep hem alle sag.
Kinde ðhogt *in* his herte was.
He bad his stiward gerken is meten.
He seide he sulden wið him alle eten. 310
He ledde hem alle to Josepes biri.
Her non hadden ðo loten miri.
Lou*er*d he seiden ðo eu*er*ilc on.
Gur silu*er* is gu brogt a gon.
Jt was in ure seckes don. 315
Ne wiste ur non gilt ðor on.
Beð nu stille q*u*ad stiward
for ic nu haue min forward |
ðor cam ðat broðer symeon. [f. 44 v
And kiste is breðere on and on. 320
Wel fagen he was of here come
for he was numen ðor to nome.
Jt was vndren time or more.
Om cam ðat riche lou*er*d ðore.
And al ðo briðere of frigti mod 325
fellen bi forn ðat lou*er*d is fot.
And bedden him riche p*re*sent.
ðat here fader hi[m] adde sent.
And he leuelike it under stod.
for alle he weren of kinde blod. 330
LJueð q*u*ad he ðat fader get.
ðat ðus manige sunes bi gat.
lou*er*d he seiden get he liueð.
Wot ic ðor non ðat he ne biueð.

303. *eði modes* MS.

And ðis is gunge beniamin. 335
Hider brogt after bode word ðin.
ðo josep sag him ðor bi foren.
Bi fader ȝ moder broðer boren.
Him ou*er* wente his herte on on.
Kinde luue gan hi*m* ou*er* gon. 340
Sone he gede ut and stille he gret.
ðat al his wlite wurð teres wet.
After ðat grot he *w*eis is wliten.
And cam ðan in and bad he*m* eten. |
He dede hem wassen him bi foren. [f. 45 r 345
And sette hem as he weren boren.
Get he ðhogte of his faderes wunes.
Hu he sette at ðe mete hise sunes.
Of euerilc sonde of eu*er*ilc win.
most and best he gaf beniamin. 350
Jn fulsu*m* hed he wurðen glaðe.
Josep ne ðoht ðor of no scaðe.
Oc it him likede swiðe wel.
And hem lerede and tagte wel.
And hu he sulden hem best leden. 355
Q*ua*ne he comen in vnkinde ðeden.
And al ðe bettre sule ge speden.
Jf ge wilen gu wið treweiðe leden.
Eft on morwen q*u*an it was dai
Or or ðe breðere ferden a wei. 360
Here seckes woren alle filt wið coren.
And ðe siluer ðor in bi foren.
And ðe seck ðat agte beniamin.
Josepes cuppe hid was ðor in.
And q*u*uan he weren ut tune went. 365
Josep haueð hem after sent.
ðis sonde hem ou*er*takeð raðe.
And bi calleð of harme and scaðe.

343. *peis* MS. 345. *and him* MS.

Vn seli men, q*u*at haue ge don.
Gret vn selðehe is gu cumen on. | 370
for is it nogt min lord for holen. [f. 45 v
ða gure on haueð is cuppe stolen
ð[o] seiden ðe breðere sikerlike.
Vp q*u*am ðu it findes witterlike.
He slagen [be] and we agen driuen. 375
Jn to ðraldom eu*er*mor to liuen.
He gan hem ransaken on and on.
And fond it ðor sone a non.
And nam ðo breðere eu*er*ilk on.
And ledde hem sorful a gon. 380
And brogte hem bi for iosep.
Wid reweli lote and sorwe and wep.
ðo q*u*at iosep ne wiste ge nogt.
ðat ic am o wol witter ðogt.
Mai nogt longe me ben for holen. 385
Q*u*at so eu*er*e on londe wurð stolen.
Lou*er*d q*u*ad judas do wið me.
Q*u*at so ði wille on werlde be.
Wið ðan ðat ðu friðe beniamin
ic ledde ut on trewthe min. 390
ðat he sulde ef cumen a gen.
to hise fader and wið him ben.
ðo cam iosep swilc rewðe up on.
he dede halle ut ðe toðere gon.
And spac un eðes, so e gret. 395
ðat alle hise wlite wurð teres wet. |
Jc am iosep dredeð gu nogt. [f. 46 r
for gure helðe or hider brogt.
Two ger ben nu ðat derke is cumen.
Get sulen .v. fulle ben numen. 400
ðat men ne sulen sowen ne sheren.
So sal drugte ðe feldes deren.

392. *wið* on an erasure.

Rapeð gu to min fader a gen.
And seið him q*u*ilke min blisses ben.
And doð him to me cumen hider. 405
And ge and gure orf al to gider.
Of lewse god in lond gersen.
sulen ge sundri riche ben.
Eu*er*ilc he kiste. on ilc he gret.
Ilc here was of is teres wet. 410
Sone it was king pharaon kid.
Hu ðis newe tiding wurð bi tid.
And he was bliðe in herte fagen.
ðat Josep wulde him ðider dragen.
for luue of Josep migte he timen. 415
He bad cartes and waines nimen.
And fechen wiues and childre and men.
And gaf hem ðor al lond gersen.
And het hem ðat he sulden hauen.
More and bet ðan he kude crauen. 420
Josep gaf ilc here twinne srud.
Beniamin most he made prud. |
fif weden best bar beniamin. [f. 46 v
ðre hundred plates of silu*er* fin.
Al so fele oðre ðor til. 425
He bad ben in is faderes wil.
And .x. asses wið semes fest.
Of alle egiptes welðhe best.
Gaf he is breðere wið herte bliðe.
And bad hem rapen hem homward swiðe. 430
And he so deden wið herte fagen.
Toward here fader he gunen dragen.
And q*u*ane he comen him bi foren.
Ne wiste he nogt q*u*at he woren.
Lou*er*d he seiden israel. 435
Josep ðin sune greteð ðe wel.

413. *herte*] *h* corr. out of *b*.

And sendeð ðe bode ðat he liueð.
Al egipte in his wil cliueð.
Jacob a braid and trewed it nogt.
Til he sag al ðat welðe brogt. 440
Wel me q*u*að he wel is me wel.
ðat ic aue abiden ðus swil sel.
And ic sal to min sune fare.
And sen or ic of werlde chare.
Acob wente ut of lond chanaan. Not 445
And of is kinde wel manie a man.
Josep wel faire him vnder stod.
And pharaon ðogte it ful good. |
for ðat he weren hirde men. [f. 47 r
He bad hem ben in lond gersen. 450
Jacob was brogt bi foren ðe king.
for to geuen him his bliscing.
fader dere q*u*að pharaon.
hu fele ger be ðe on.
An hundred ger and .xxx. mo. 455
Haue ic her drogen i*n* werlde wo.
ðog ðinkeð me ðor offen fo.
ðog ic is haue drogen i*n* wo.
siðen ic gan on werlde ben.
Her vten erd man kin bi twen. 460
So ðinked eu*er*ilc wis[e] man.
ðe wot q*u*or of man kin bi gan.
And ðe of adames gilte muneð
ðat he her uten herdes wuneð.
Pharaon bad him wurðen wel. 465
in softe reste and seli mel.
H*im* and hise sunes in reste dede.
Jn lond gersen on sundri stede
Siðen ðor was mad on scite.
ðe was yoten Ramese. 470

453. *derer* MS. 467. *Him*] *He* MS.

Jacob on liue wunede ðor
Jn reste fulle .xiiij. ger.
And god him let bi foren sen.
Q*u*ilc time hise ending sulde ben. |
He bad iosep hise leue sune. [f. 47 v 475
On ðhing ðat off e wel mune.
ðat q*u*an it wurð mid him don.
He sulde him birien in ebron.
And witterlike he it aueð hi*m* seid.
ðe stede ðor abraham was leid. 480
So was him lif to wurðen leid.
Q*u*uor ali gast stille hadde seid.
Him and hise eldere. fer ear bi foren.
Q*u*uor iesu crist wulde ben boren.
And q*u*uor ben dead and q*u*uor ben grauen. 485
He dogt wið hem reste to hauen.
Josep swor him al so he bad.
And he ðor of wurð bliðe ⁊ glad.
Or ðan he wiste off werlde faren.
He bad hise kinde to him charen. 490
And seide q*u*at of him sulde ben.
Hali gast dede it him seen.
Jn clene ending and ali lif.
So he for let ðis weildes strif.
Osep dede hise lich faire geren. 495
Wassen and riche like smeren.
And spice like swete smaken.
And egipte folc him bi waken.
xl. nigtes and .xl. daiges.
swilc woren egipte lages. | 500
first .ix. nigt de liches beðen. [f. 48 r
And smeren and winden and bi q*u*eðen.
And waken is siðen .xl. nigt.
ðo men so deden ðe adden migt.

476 *offe* MS.

And ebrisse folc adden an kire. 505
Nogt sone deluen it wiȝ yre.
Oc wassen it and kepen it rigt.
Wiȝ vten smerles seuene. nigt.
And siden smered .xxx. daiges.
Cristene folc haueȝ oȝer laiges. 510
He ben smered ȝor q*u*iles he liuen.
Wiȝ crisme and olie in trewȝe geuen.
for trewȝe and gode dedes mide.
ȝon ben ȝan al ȝat wech dede.
Su*m* on. sum. ȝre. su*m* .vii. nigt 515
Su*m* .xxx. sum .xii. moneȝ. rigt.
And Sum eu*er*ilc wurȝen ger.
ȝor q*u*iles ȝat he wunen her.
don for ȝe dede chirche gong.
elmesse gifte and messe song. 520
And ȝat is on ȝe weches stede.
Wel him mai ben dat wel it dede
Egipte folc aueȝ him waked.
xl. nigt and feste maked.
And hise sunes .xxx. daiges. 525
Jn clene lif and ali *l*aiges. |
So woren forȝ .x. wukes gon. [f. 48 v
get adde jacob birigeles non.
And pharaon king cam bode bi foren.
ȝat josep haueȝ his fader sworen. 530
And he it hi*m* gatte ȝor he wel dede.
And bad hi*m* nimen hi*m* feres mide.
Wel wopnede men and wis of here.
dat noman hem bi weie deren.
ȝat bere is led ȝis folc is rad 535
he foren a buten bi adad.
ful seuene nigt he ȝer abiden.
And bi meni*n*g for iacob deden.

526. *daiges* MS.

So longe he hauen ðeðen numen.
To flu*m* iurdon ðat he ben cumen. 540
And ou*er* pharan til ebron.
ðor is ðat liche in biriele don.
And josep in to egipte went.
Wid al is folc ut wið him [s]ent.
Hise breðere comen hi*m* ðanne to. 545
And gunnen him bi seken alle so.
vre fader he seiden or he was dead.
vs he ðis bodewurd seigen bead.
Hure sinne ðu hi*m* for giue.
Wið ðanne ðat we vnder ðe liuen. 550
Alle he fellen him ðor to fot.
To beðen meðe and bedden oc. |
And he it for gaf hem mildelike. [f. 49 r
And luuede hem alle kinde like.
Osep an hundred ger was hold. ⁋ 555
And his kin wexen manige fold.
He bad sibbe cumen him bi foren.
Or he was ut of werlde boren.
It sal q*u*að he ben soð bi foren.
ðat god hað ure eldere sworen. 560
He sal gu leden i*n* his hond.
Heðen to ðat hotene lond.
for godes luue get bid ic gu
Lested it ðanne hoteð it nu.
ðat mine bene ne be for loren. 565
Wið gu ben mine bones boren.
He it him gatten and wurð he dead.
God do ðe soule seli red.
Hise liche was spice like maked
And longe egipte like waked. 570
And ðo biried hem bi foren.
And siðen late of londe boren.

544. *ent* with a letter, apparently *w*, erased before it. 553. *gaf*] *gaff* in catch-word.

Hise oðre breðere on and on.
Woren ybiried at ebron.
An her endede to ful in wis. 575
ðe boc ðe is hoten genesis.
ðe moyses ðurg godes red
Wrot for lefful soules ned. |
God schilde hise sowle fro helle bale. [f. 49 v
ðe made it ðus on engel tale. 580
And he ðat ðise lettres wrot.
God him helpe weli mot.
And berge is sowle fro sorge ⁊ grot.
Of helle pine cold ⁊ hot.
And alle men ðe it heren welin. 585
God leue hem *in* his blisse spilen.
Among engeles ⁊ seli men.
Wið uten ende in reste ben.
And luue ⁊ pais us bi twen.
And god so graunte amen ameN. 590

XXIII. KENTISH SERMONS

Sermo jn die epiphanie. [f. 128 v¹

CVM natus esset ih*esus* i*n* betleem iude in dieb*us* herodis regis ecce magi ab oriente uenerun*t* ierosolima*m* dicentes. Vbi e*st* qui natus est rex iudeor*um*.
5 ¶ We redeth i þo holi godespelle of te dai ase ure louerd godalmichti i bore was of ure lauedi sei*n*te Marie i þe cite of bethleem. þet si sterre was seauinge of his beringe. swo a pierede te þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. to janes þo sunne risindde. And al swo hi bi knewe [f. 128 v²] his beringe bi þo sterre. swo hi nom*en* conseil be tuene
10 hem þet hi wolden gon for to hyne an uri. and þet hi wolden offri him· gold· and stor· and Mirre. And al swo hi hedden aparailed here offrendes swo kam si sterre þet yede to for hem in to ier*usal*em. Þere hi speke*n* to herodes and hym askede. wer was se king of gyus þet was i bore. And herodes i herde þet o king was i bore þet solde bi

king of geus. swo was michel anud. and alle hise men. for þet he was of dred for to liese his king riche of ier*usal*em. Þo dede he somoni alle þo wyse clerekes þet kuþe þe laghe and hem askede wer crist solde bien i bore. Hi answerden þet ine ier*usal*em. for hit was swo i seid and be hote hwile*m* bi þo profetes. And al swo herodes i herde þis. swo spac te þo þrie kinges. and hem seide. Goþ ha seide into bethleem and sechez þet child. and wanne ye hit habbeth hi funde swo an uret hit. and efter þet cometh to me. and hic wille go and an uri hit. [f. 129 r[1]] Þet ne seide he nocht herodes for þet he hit wolde on uri ⁝ ac for þet he hit wolde slon. yef he hit michte finde. Þo kinges hem wenten and hi seghen þo sterre þet yede bi fore hem. al wat hi kam over þo huse. war ure louerd was. and al swo hi hedden i fonden ure louerd ⁝ swo hin an urede. and him offrede hire offrendes. Gold. and. stor. and Mirre. Þo nicht efter þet aperede an ongel of heuene in here slepe ine metinge and hem seide and het. þet hi ne solde a yen wende be herodes. ac be an oþer weye wende into hire londes. ¶ Lordinges and leuedis þis is si glorius miracle. and si gl*or*ius seywinge of ure lordes beringe. þet us telþ þet holi godespel of te day. and ye muee wel under stonde be þo speche of þe godspelle þet me sal to dai mor makie offrinke þan an oþren dai. and þer of us yeft ensample þo þrie kinges of heþenesse. þet comen fram verrene londes ure louerd [f. 129 r[2]] to seche. and him makie offrinke. And be þe't' hi offrede gold. þet is cuuenable yeftte to kinge ⁝ seawede þet he was sothfast kink. and be þet hi offrêde Stor. þet me offrede wylem be þo ialde laghe to here 'godes' sacrefise ⁝ seawede þe he was verray prest. And be þet hi offrede Mirre. þet is biter þing. signefieth þet hi hedde be liaue þet he was diadlich. þet diath solde suffri for man ken. Nu i hiereth wet signefieth þet Gold. þet. Stor. þet Mirre. And offre we Gostliche to ure lorde. þe't' i offrede flesliche. Þet Gold þet is bricht and glareth ine þo brichtnesse of þo sunne. signefieth þe gode beleaue. þet is bricht ine þe gode cristenemannes herte. Si gode beleaue licht and is bricht ine þo herte of þo gode Ma*n*ne ase gold. Offre we þanne god almichti god gold. Be leue we stede fast liche. þet 'he is' fader and sune. and holy gost. is onlepi god. Wo so hath beleaue ine gode swo offreth him god gold [f. 129 v[1]] þet Stor signefied gode werkes. for ase se smech of þe store wanne hit is i do

into þe uerêê and goth upward to þo heuene and to gode ward Swo amuntet si gode biddinge to gode of þo herte of þo gode cristenemanne. Swo we mowe sigge þet stor signefieth þe herte. and se smech luue of gode. *B*i 'þet' Mirre þat is biter. and be þo biternesse defendet þet
55 Cors þet is mide i smered. þet no werm nel comme i hende ⁊ signefiet þo gode werkes þet is biter to þo yemernesse of ure flesce. Si Mirre signefiet uastinge. for þo luue of gode wakie. go ine pelrimage. uisiti þe poure. and to sike. and to do alle þe gode þet me may do for godes luue. þo ilke þinges so bieth bitere to þo wrichede flessce. Ac al so si mirre
60 loket þet bodi þet no werm ne may þer i hende come ⁊ so us defendet þo ilêke þinges fram senne. and fram þe amonestement of þo dieule þet ha ne may us mis do. Lordinges nu ye habbet i herd þo signefiance of þo offringes þet maden [f. 129 v²] þo þrie kinges of heþenesse to gode. hye habbet to gode 'i offred' of yure selure. and of
65 yure erþliche godes. Ne ne offreth him nacht on lepiliche to day. ac alle þo daies i þo yere gostliche. Gold. and Stor. and Mirre. ase hic habbe i told. Gold ⁊ fore Gode belaue. Stor ⁊ for holy urisun. Mirre. for gode werkes. þet bieth þo offringes. þet ure louerd be sekeþ auerichedaye þo cristenemanne. and werefore se xpistenman yef has
70 deþ ⁊ of seruet þo blisce of heuene. And ihesu crist þet for us wolde an erþe bi bore. and anured of þo þrie kinges of painime ⁊ he yeu[e] us his grace of þo holi gost in ure hertes wer bi we moue hatie þo ileke þinges þet he hatedh. and lete þo ileke þinges þat he for biet. and luuie þo ilek þinkes þat he luued. and do þo ilek þinges þat he hôôt.
75 ine him so bileue and bidde and serui. þet we mowe habbe þo blisce of heueriche. Q*uo*d uobis p*restare* d*ignetur* p*er*.

D*omi*ni[ca] *secun*da post octav*am* epiphanie. S*er*mo eu*an*.

Nuptie f*ac*te su*n*t in chana [f. 130 r¹] galilêê. ⁊ erat mat*er* ihesu ibi. Vocatus est au*tem* ihesus ad nuptias ⁊
80 discipuli eius. ¶ Þet holi godspel of to day us telþ. þet a bredale was i maked ine þo londe of ier*usal*em. in ane cite þat was i cleped Cane in þa time þat godes sune yede in erþe flesliche. 'ac' To þa bredale

53. After *stor*, *e* crased. 54. *Bi*] *Li* MS. 64. *i offred* on margin.
71. *yeuus* MS. 82. *flesliche ac*. *To* MS.

was ure leuedi sei*n*te Marie. and ure louerd ih*esus* crist and hise deciples. so iuel auenture þet wyn failede. at þise bredale. þo seide ure leuedi seinte Marie. to here sune. hi ne habbet no wyn. And ure louerd answerde and sede to hire. Wat be longeth hit to me oþer to þe wyman. Nu ne dorste hi namore sigge. ure lauedi. Hac hye spac to þo Serganz þet seruede of þo wyne. and hem seyde. al þet he hot yu do ⁊ so doþ. And ure louerd clepede þe serganz a*n*d seyde to hem. ffol vellet ha seyde. þos ydres. þet is to sigge þos Crôôs. oþer þos fate*n* of watere. for þer were. vi. ydres of stone. þet ware i clepede baþieres wer þo gi*us* hem wesse for clenesse. and for religiun. Ase þe custome [f. 130 r²] was ine þo time. þo serga*n*z uuluelden þo faten of watere and hasteliche was i went into wyne. bie þo wille of ure louerde. þo seide ure lord. to þo serganz. Moveth to gid*er*e and bereth to Architriclin. þat was se þet ferst was i serued. And al so hedde i drunke of þise wyne þet ure louerd hedde i maked of þe watere ⁊ ha niste nocht þe miracle. ac þo serganz wel hit wiste. þet hedde þet water i brocht. þo seide Archit*ri*clin to þo bredgume. Oþer men seyde he doþ forþ þet beste wyn þet hi habbeþ ferst at here bredale. and þu hest ido þe cont*ra*rie þ'e't þu hest i hialde þet beste wyn wath nu ⁊ Þis was þe co*m*me*n*ce*m*e*n*t of þo miracles of ure loruerde þet he made flesliche in erþe. and 'þo' beleuede on him ⁊ his deciples. Ine sigge nacht þet hi ne hedden þer before ine him beliaue ⁊ ac fore 'þe' miracle þet hi seghe ⁊ was here beliaue þe more i stre*n*gþed. Nu ye habbeþ i herd þe Miracle. nu i hereþ þe signefiance. Þet wat*er* bi tockned se euele xpistenema*n*. [f. 130 v¹] for al so þet wat*er* is natureliche schald and a kelþ alle þo þet hit drinkeþ ⁊ so is se euele xpisteman chald of þo luue of Gode. for þo euele werkes þet hi doþ. Ase so is Lecherie. spusbreche. Roberie. Manslechte*r*. husberners. bakbiteres. and alle oþre euele deden. þurch wyche þinkes man of serueth þet fer of helle. Ase godes oghe mudh hit seid. and alle þo signefied þet wat*er* ⁊ þet þurch yem*er*e werkes. oþer þurch yemer i wil liesed þo blisce of heuene. þet wyn þat is naturel liche hot ine him selue ⁊ and an het alle þo þet hit drinked ⁊ be tokned alle þo þet bied an hêêt of þe luue of ure lorde. Nu

111. *Manslechtes* MS.

lordinges ure lord god almichti. þat hwylem in one stede. and ine one time flesliche makede of wat*e*re wyn ⁝ yet ha*bb*eþ manitime maked of watere wyn ⁝ gostliche. wanne þurch his grace maked of
120 þo euele manne good man. of þe orgeilus umble. of þe lechur chaste. of þe niþinge [f. 130 v²] large. and of alle oþre folies ⁝ so ha maket of þo wat*e*re wyn. þis his si signefiance of þe miracle. Nu loke euerich man toward him seluen. yef he is win ⁝ þet is to siggen yef he is an heet of þo luue of gode. oþer yef he is wat*er*. þet is yef þu art chold
125 of godes luue. yef þu art euel man ⁝ besech ure lorde þet he do ine þe his uertu. þet ha þe wende of euele into gode. and þet he do þe do swiche werkes þet þu mote habbe þo blisce of heuene. Q*uo*d u*ob*i*s*. pr*est*are dig*netur*.

Dominica tercia post oct*avam* ep*iphanie*.

130 Cvm descendiss*et* ih*esus* de monte. secute su*nt* eum turbe multe. Et ecce leprosus ueniens adorabat eu*m* dicens. D*omi*ne si uis ⁝ potes me mu*n*dare. ¶ þet holi godspel of to dai us telþ. þet ure lord ih*esus* crist. ase he hedde i yue þo newe laghe. in one montayne. and hedde i maked þet formeste
135 sarmun þet euerte made in erþe ⁝ suo him folgede michel folk. Swo kam a leprus. a sikman and onurede him and seyde. Lord. [f. 131 r¹] lord ha seide yef þu wilt ⁝ þu me micht wel makie hool of mine lepre of mine euele. And ure lord him seide and sp*r*edde his hond. and tok his lepre ⁝ hic wille seide ure lord þet þu bi clensed. and al so
140 raþe he was i warisd of his maladie. Nu lordinges þis is þe miracle þet þet godspel of te dai us telþ. ac great is þe tokni*n*gge. Se lepru*s* signefiez þo senuulle men. si lepre þo se*nn*e*n*. þet scab bi tokned þo litle se*nn*en. si lepre be tokned þo g*r*ete sennen þet biedh diadliche Ase so is lecherie. spusbreche. Gauelinge. Roberie. þefte. Glutunie
145 drunkenesse. and alle þo sennen þurch wiche me liest þo luue of gode almichti and of alle his haleghen. þurch S'c'ab nis nacht man and wyman deseiurd fram ma*nn*es felarede. Ne for þo litle sennen. þe noman hine ne mai loki. nis noon deseurd pardurableliche fram gode ⁝ ne fram holi chereche. for lepre is man deseurd of þo co*m*

118. *hadeþ* MS. 123. *he he is win* MS.

painie of gode and of alle his angles. þat is to sigge for diadliche 150
senne. [f. 131 r²] Nu ye habbet i herd þe miracle and wet hit
be tokned. Nu loke we yef we bieþ clene of þise lepre. þat is to
siggen of diadliche senne. Se [leprus] liest þe felarede of oþer men ⁝
for se þet sterft inne diadliche senne ⁝ so for liest þe co*m*painie of
gode. And yef ye bieþ clene ⁝ lokeþ þet ye ne falle nocht. þet ye ne 155
bie deseuerd fram þe felarede of gode al michti. þurch none euele
werkes þurch none euele i wil. And yef ye bieþ lepr*us* þurch diadliche
senne. greded gode Merci ⁝ þet þo leprus yaf helþe ine bodie ⁝ þet
he us yeue gostliche helþe. in ure saule. Comeþ to srifte for leted
yure sennen and þer of bieþ a soiled. þanne sollie habbe þo helþe of 160
heuene. þat is lif with uten ende. Q*uo*d uob*is*. pr*est*are
dig*netur*. p*er*.

Dominica q*uarta* post oct*avam* ep*iphanie*.

Ascendente ih*es*u i*n* nauiculam. secuti su*nt* eu*m* discipuli
eius. Et ecce motus factus est magn*us* i*n* mari. Ita 165
ut nauicula op*er*iret*ur* fluctib*us*. Erat au*tem* illis ⁝ uent*us*
*con*trarius. [f. 131 v¹] ¶ We redeth i þe holi godspelle of to dai
þat ure lord ih*es*u cr*is*t yede one time in to ane ssipe and ise deciples
mid him in to þe sêê. And so hi were i*n* þo ssipe so a ros a great
te*m*peste. of winde. And ure lord was i leid him don to slepe. ine þo 170
ssipe. er þane þis tempeste a rôôs. Hise deciples hedde g*re*t drede of
þise te*m*peste. so a wakede hine. and seiden to him. lord saue us ⁝ for
we p*er*isset. And ha wiste wel þet hi ne hadde nocht gode beleaue
ine him ⁝ þo seide to hem. wat dret yw folk of litle beliaue. Þo a ros
up ure lord and tok þane wynd and to sêê ⁝ and al so raþe hit was 175
stille. And al se þo men þet weren in þo ssipe hedde i seghe þo
miracle so awondrede hem michel. Þis is si vaire miracle þet þet
godspel of te day us telþ. Þere fore sal hure be liaue bie þe betere
a strengþed. Ine swiche lorde þet siche miracle mai do and doþ wanne
he wile. Ac hit is us nyede þet se þet sucurede he*m* ine þa p*er*il ⁝ þet 180
us sucuri ine [f. 131 v²] ure niedes. Þet we clepie to him þet ha us
helpe. and he hit wille do bleþeliche. yef we him bisecheth merci mid
good i wille al so him seluen seith bi þe holi writes. Salus p*opu*li
ego su*m*. ⁊ cete*r*a. Hic am ha seiþ helere of þe folke. wanne

185 hi to me clepiedh ine hire sorghen. and ine hire niedes hic hi sucuri and beneme hem al here euel with ute ende. Grede we to him merci sikerliche. yef se deuel us wille a cu*m*bri þurch senne. þurch p*r*ede oþer þurch an vie. oþer þurh wreþe. oþer þurch oþer manere of diadliche senne g*r*ede we to him Merci. and sigge we him lord sauue
190 us þet we ne p*er*issi. and þet he us deliuri of alle eueles. and þet ha yef us swiche werkes to done in þise wordle ⁄ þet þo saulen of us mote bien isauued a domes dai. and gon to þo blisce of heuene. Q*uo*d ipse pr*est*are d*ignetur*.

D*omi*nica In sexagesima. S*er*mo.

195 SImile est regnu*m* celoru*m* ho*mi*ni pat*ri*familias. qui exijt p*ri*mo mane *con*ducere op*er*arios in uineam suam.

[f. 132 r¹] ¶ HUre lord godalmichti to us spekeþ ine þo holi godespelle of te day. and us seaweth one
200 forbisne. þet yef we uilleth don his seruise. þe't' we sollen habbe þo mede wel griat ine heuene. For so seyth ure lord ine þo godspelle of to dai. þet on goodman was. þat ferst uut yede bi þe Moreghen for to here werkmen in to his wi*n*yarde. for ane peny of forewerde. and al so he hedde i mad þise forewerde ⁄ so ha sente hi into his wyn-
205 yarde. so ha dede at undre*n* and at midday al so. þo þat hit was a yen þan euen ⁄ so ha ka*m* into þe Marcatte. so he fond werkmen þet were idel. þo seyde he to hem. Wéé bie ye idel ⁄ and hie answerden ⁄ and seyde. lord ⁄ for we 'ne' fonden te dai þat us herde. Goþ nu ha seide se godeman into mine wynyarde ⁄ and hic þat richt is ⁄
210 yu sal yeue. þos yede into þise wynyarde. mid þo oþre. þo þet hi wel euen. þo seide þe lord to his sergant. Clepe þo werkmen a*nd* yeld hem here trauail. and a gyn to hem þat comen last. and go al to þo ferste. yef eue[f. 132 r²]riche of hem ane peny. Se sergant dede þes lordes co*mm*a*nd*eme*nt*. so paide þo werkmen and yaf euerich ane
215 peny. And so hi seghen þo þet bi þe Morghen waren i comen. þet hi þet waren last i cume. Hedde*n* here euerich ane peny ⁄ Þo we*n*den hi more habbe ⁄ þo gruchchede hi a menges hem. and seyden. þos laste on ure habbeþ i travailed. and þu his makest velaghes to us. þet habbeth al deai i bye ine þine wynyarde. and habbetþ iþoled þe berdene

of þo pine. and of þo hete of al þo daie. þo ansuerede se gode man 220
to on of hem. Frend ha seide ine do þe noon unricht. Wat for
þi*n*gketh þat hic do min i wil ⁝ a*n*d al so ure lord hedde i told þise
forbisne ⁝ so he seide efter ward. so sulle þo uerste bie last ⁝ and þo
laste ferst. Fele bieþ i clepede ⁝ ac feaue bieþ i cornéê. Nu i hereþ
þe signefiance. þes godeman ⁝ be tockneþ godalmichti ure lord. Se 225
winyard be tockneþ. þe seruise of ure lorde. þe werkmen. be tockneþ
alle þo þet doþ cristes seruise. [f. 132 v¹] þo tides of þo daie ⁝ be tok-
neþ þe time of þis world. Bie þe Morghen i herde ure lord werkmen
in to his winyarde. þo ha sente þe pat*ri*arches. ate begininge of þis
wordl. ine is seruise. þet þurch gode beleauéê him seruede. and seden 230
his techi*n*ge to alle þo þet hi hedden hit to siggen. Al so at undren.
and at midday. i herede he werkmen into is winyarde. þo ha sente be
þo time þet Moyses was a*n*d aaro*n*. and i þe time of his p*ro*phetes
dede he mani god man i*n* to his seruise ⁝ þet þurch griate luue to him
helden. and deden his seruise. To yenes þa*n* euen ⁝ godalmichti 235
i hierde werkmen in to his winyarde. þo þat he alast of þis wordle
naam fles and blod ine þe Maidene sei*n*te Marie. and seauede ine þis
world. þo fond he Men. þet al day hedden i be idel. Werefore he
fond þet heþen folk þet be þo time þet was i go ⁝ hedden i be ut of
godes be liaue. and of his luue. and of his seruise. Hi ne hedden 240
nocht i be idel [f. 132 v²] for to done þo deueles werkes. Ac þere fore
seith þet godspel þet hedden i be idel ⁝ þo þet hi nedden bi leued ane
god almichti. ne him louie ne hi*m* serui. For al þat is ine þis wordle.
þet man is. bote yef ha luuie godalmichti. and hi*m* serui ⁝ al hit him
may þe*n*che for lore and idelnesse. þo a resunede ure lord þe paens 245
be ise apostles. vre fore hi hedde*n* i be so longe idel. þo þet hi ne
hedden i be in his seruise ⁝ þo ansuerden þe pae*n*s ⁝ þet non ne
hedden i herd hij. þet is to sigge þet hi ne hedden neuer te i hee[r]d
p*ro*phe*te* ne a postle ne prechur. þet hem seaude ne hem tachte hu
i solden ine gode beleue ne him serui. Goþ a seide ure lord inte mine 250
winyarde. þet is inte mine beleaue. and hic yw sal yeue yure peni þet
is heueriche blisce. þo heþen men yeden be þa daghen into cristes
seruise ⁝ and we þet of hem bieþ i cume. and habbeþ cristendom

224. On margin, Multi s*un*t uocati ⁝ p*auci*. 235. *þan*] *þā* MS.

under fonge: bieþ i entred *in* to cristes seruise þere fore we sollen
255 habbe ure peni þet is þe blisce of heuene. [f. 133 r¹] al so wel ase
þo þet comen bi þe Morghen. for al so we hopieþ for te habbe heue-
riche blisce: ase þo pat*ri*arches and þo p*ro*phe*t*es. and þo apostles and
þo gode men þet hwile*m* ine þis world godalmichti s*er*ueden. So as
we habeþ i seid of diuers wordles. þet god almichti dede werkmen
260 into his winyarde: so we mowe sigge of þo elde of eueriche me*n*.
For godalmichti deþ werkm*en* into his winyarde bi þe Morghen.
Wanne ha clepeþ of swiche þer bieþ into his seruise ine here child-
hede. Wanne hi of þis world wendeþ. beswo þet hi ne be ine no
diadlich senne. At undren ha se*n*t men in to his winyarde. þet a
265 turneþ into his s*er*uise. of age of man. At Middai wanne þo dai is
alþer hotestd be tokned þo men of .xxx^ti^. wyntre. oþer of furti. for þe
nat*ur*e of Man is of greater stre*n*gþe and of greater hete ine þo age.
Se euen bi tockneþ. elde of Man. þet is se ende of þe liue. Vre lord
deþ werkmen in to his winyarde a genes þo e[f. 133 r²]uen: Wanne
270 fele ine here elde wendeþ ut of here senne *in* to cristes seruise. As so
solle hi habbe þo blisce of heuene: ase þo þet ferst come*n* into þe
winyyarde. Nocht for þan for þise griate bunte þet ure iord yefþ ne
solde no man targi for to wende to godalmichti ne him to serui. for al
so seid þet holi writ þet no*n* ne wot þane dai of his diaþe. for Man
275 mai longe liues wene and ofte him legheþ se wre*n*ch. Nu gode men
ye habbeþ i herd þet godspel and þe forbisne. Nu lokeþ yef ye bieþ
with inne þo winyarde. þet is þet yef ye bieþ ine godes seruise yef ye
bieþ with ute diadliche senne yef ye hatied þat he hateþ. yef ye luuieþ
þet he luueþ. and doþ þet he hot. and but ye do: ye bieþ hut of his
280 winyarde. þe is ut of his seruise. and ye doþ þet ure lord hôôt. so ye
of seru*e*þ þane peni. þet 'is' heueriche blisce. ye of s*er*ueþ þet good þet
noon herte ne may i þenche ne noon yare i here ne tunge telle.
þo blisce þet god [f. 133 v¹] halt alle þo þet hine luuieþ. þider lord
granti us to cumene. Q*uo*d ipse pr*est*are dignet*ur*. p*er*.

278. *he he* MS.

PRINTED IN
GREAT BRITAIN
AT THE
UNIVERSITY PRESS
OXFORD
BY
CHARLES BATEY
PRINTER
TO THE
UNIVERSITY

47/63

S.P.C.K. BOOKSHOP
7-11 St. Warburgh Street